

HISTORY AND GENEALOGY

of the

RYKER FAMILY

* * *

*

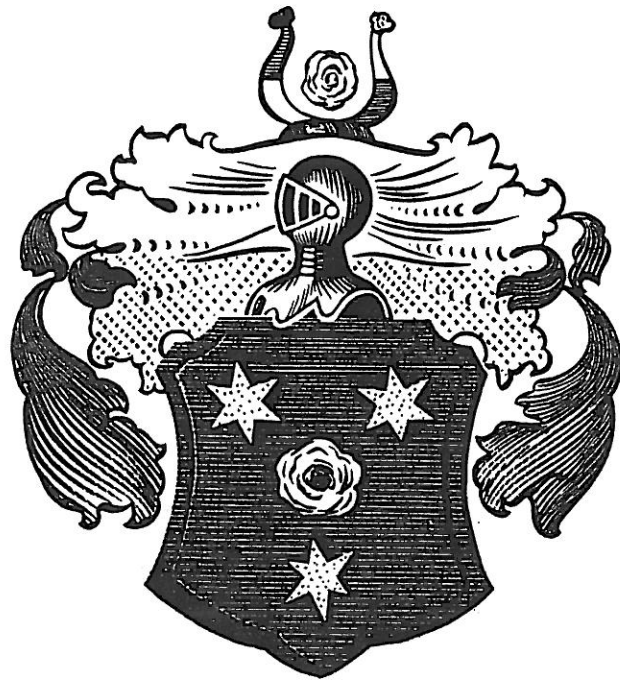
Compiled by

Franklin Alexander Ryker

Revised Edition

March 30, 1976

Ryker



Hilariter

This work is dedicated to my wife, Hanna Lucille Glassey Ryker, for her patience with me during the time it has taken to prepare this book, and for the countless hours of help and encouragement she has given me. It is also dedicated to my children, Judith Susan Ryker Wray, and Jared Franklin Ryker, for their encouragement and enthusiasm for the project.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Foreword Page 1

PART ONE

European Backgrounds and 17th Century America 7

Ryker Genealogy - From the Annals of Newtown 10

From Genealogical and Memorial History of New Jersey 15

(1) Gysbert Rycken 17

(2) Abraham Rycken 18

The Old Homestead at Bowery Bay and Burying Ground
in New Amsterdam 22

Rikers Island - Past and Present 53

PART TWO

Coat of Arms, Crest, Motto, and Controversial Authorities . . . 57

Ryker Coat of Arms 58

Riker - Lent - Suydam 60

James Riker, Jr. 66

PART THREE

The Westward Movement 70

Westward to Kentucky 71

Across the Ohio River to Indiana 79

Early History of the Rykers Ridge Baptist Church 84

Gerardus Ryker, Jr. and Leah Smock Ryker 90

More History of Jefferson County, Indiana 92

On Westward to Missouri 96

PART FOUR

Lineage Section from 1615 A.D. to 1976 A.D. 101

Alphabetical listing of Ryker descendants
and family groups

Gerardus Ryker, Jr., Family Bible Records 112

HOW TO TRACE YOUR LINEAGE

In case you find it difficult to trace the line of descent back to yourself, it may be done as follows:

Find your own name in the index and turn to that page to find your name. At the top of the page you will find the line of descent marked (A-1), (B-8), (C-4), etc. The generations begin with "A" for the first generation, "B" for the second generation, etc. The number following the letter denotes the order in which the child was born into the family, thus (C-4) would indicate that it was the fourth child in the third generation, or (J-1) would indicate that it was the first child in the tenth generation. You should follow the line backward from your own name. Your father or mother's names will appear at the head of the page on which your name appears and will bear the letter preceding yours and the order in which they were born in the family. Go next to the page which shows their birth and the head of that page will indicate the preceding generation letter and the order in which he or she was born, etc. Several pages may lapse between references owing to the large size of some of the families.

By repeating this process you will be able to trace your line directly to Abraham Rycken (A-1), supposedly first of the Rykers in America, in 1638, a matter of over 300 years.

DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM RYCKEN

	Page
Adams, Katherine Elizabeth, (Viles), (J-1), 1930	156
Adams, Katherine Elizabeth (Viles), family	157
Adams, Kelleen Kay (Starr), (K-1), 1958	138
Adams, Paula Ann, (K-1), 1956	157
Adams, Robert Lester, (K-2), 1960	157
Barron, Gregory David, (K-3), 1972	171
Barron, Lewis Michael, (J-1), 1937	170
Barron, Lewis Michael, family	171
Barron, Lewis Terrance, (K-1), 1968	171
Barron, Michelle Leigh, (K-2), 1969	171
Barron, Veda (Frazier), (I-5), 1908	160
Barron, Veda (Frazier), family	170
Barry, Kelly Leslie, (K-1), 1964	189
Bell, Mary (Rycken), (D-4), no date	105
Blauvelt, Elizabeth (Rycken), (D-5), no date	105
Blauvelt, Margaret (Rycken), (D-3), no date	105
Boetger, Caryn Jo, (K-3), 1958	134
Boetger, Jo-Ann Ruth (Niell), (J-1), 1936	134
Boetger, Michael Ray, (K-1), 1955	134
Boetger, William Derral, (K-2), 1956	134
Brewer, Virginia Lee (Matlock), (J-5), 1925	127
Caldwell, Carolyn Ann (Ryker), (J-6), 1950	129
Carsten, Carol (Cavener), (K-1), 1954	167
Carter, Lisa Marie, (J-5), 1956	145
Carter, Mary Ellen (Ryker), (I-2), 1920	144
Carter, Mary Ellen (Ryker), family	145
Carter, Paul Allen, (J-4), 1954	145
Cavener, Dan, (K-3), 1961	167
Cavener, David, (K-2), 1958	167
Cavener, Suzanne (Cross), (J-3), 1934	164
Cavener, Suzanne (Cross), family	167
Christiansen, Craig Edward, (K-1), 1962	183
Christiansen, Denise, (K-2), 1963	183
Christiansen, Julie Lynn, (K-3), 1965	183
Christiansen (Crabtree), Murney Wyman, (J-1), 1935	182
Christiansen (Crabtree), Murney Wyman, family	183
Compton, Wanda Avonne (Matlock), (J-4), 1923	127
Conner, Adella Myrtle (Ryker), (I-1), 1884	122
Conner, Marilyn Kay (Ryker), (J-1), 1937	129
Copeland, Mary Ellen (Ryker), (J-4), 1938	128
Cross, David Theodore, (J-4), 1939	164
Cross, David Theodore, family	168
Cross, John Michael, (K-1), 1969	165
Cross, John Milton, (J-1), 1931	164
Cross, John Milton, family	165
Cross, Kathryn Sue, (K-2), 1965	168
Cross, Michael David, (K-3), 1966	168
Cross, Monica Raye, (K-1), 1960	168
Cross, Penny Lee, (K-4), 1968	168
Cross, Vesta (Frazier), (I-4), 1908	160
Cross, Vesta (Frazier), family	164

Davies, John Carter, (K-1), 1971	Page 147
Davies, Ruth Ann (Carter), (J-2), 1943	145
Davies, Ruth Ann (Carter), family	147
Davies, Sara Marie, (K-2), 1973	147
Dowell, Cynthia Page (Ryker), (J-5), 1942	128
Dultz, Patricia Danielle (Lee), (J-1), 1946	188
Dultz, Patricia Danielle (Lee), family	189
Ewertz, Velma Ione (Matlock), (J-3), 1921	127
Farmer, Bradley Scott, (K-3), 1965	140
Farmer, Carrie Lynn, (K-4), 1968	140
Farmer, Gregory Allen, (K-1), 1958	140
Farmer, Sandra Kae (Ryker), (J-3), 1937	137
Farmer, Sandra Kae (Ryker), family	140
Farmer, TaRena Louise, (K-2), 1960	140
Feazier, Lilly Inez (Matlock), (J-1), 1913	127
Frazier, Albert Cooper, (K-2), 1953	162
Frazier, Anna Florence, (I-2), 1904	160
Frazier, Donald Ernest, (K-2), 1959	163
Frazier, Iva Leann (Ryker), (H-2), 1880	151
Frazier, Iva Leann (Ryker), family	160
Frazier, Mary Caroline, (K-1), 1952	162
Frazier, Mary Florence, (J-3), 1934	161
Frazier, Milton Cooper, (I-3), 1906	160
Frazier, Milton Cooper, family	161
Frazier, Milton Eugene, (J-1), 1929	161
Frazier, Milton Eugene, family	162
Frazier, Susie Olivia, (I-1), 1903	160
Frazier, William Frederick, (J-2), 1932	161
Frazier, William Frederick, family	163
Gannon, Jessie May (Ryker), (H-9), 1894	131
Gannon, Jessie May (Ryker), family	149
Gannon, John Francis, Jr., (I-1), 1931	149
Gannon, John Francis, Jr., family	150
Gannon, Mary Frances, (J-1), 1958	150
Gannon, Michael Joseph, (J-2), 1960	150
Gochnauer, Kent, (K-2), 1967	185
Gochnauer, Mitchell, (K-3), 1971	185
Gochnauer, Scott, (K-1), 1965	185
Gochnauer, Vicki Ann (Ryker), (J-1), 1941	184
Gochnauer, Vicki Ann (Ryker), family	185
Griffith, Evelyn Ann (Hilton), (K-1), 1951	158
Griffith, Jeffery Lee, (K-1), 1961	146
Griffith, Jill Marie, (K-2), 1963	146
Griffith, Stacey Ellen (Carter), (J-1), 1941	145
Griffith, Stacey Ellen (Carter), family	146
Hamm, Cindy Lou, (K-2), 1959	139
Hamm, Douglas Lane, (K-3), 1967	139
Hamm, Janeth Rae (Ryker), (J-2), 1935	137
Hamm, Janeth Rae (Ryker), family	139
Hamm, Michael, (K-1), 1956	139
Hamm, Rodney Mark, (K-4), 1968	139
Harmense, Aeltje (or Aletta) (Rycken), (B-7), 1653	103

Haworth, Diane Edna (Viles), (J-3), 1944	Page 156
Henderson, Mary Margaret (Ryker), (J-3), 1918	126
Herndon, Harold Gene, (K-1), 1952	166
Herndon, Paula Sue, (K-2), 1956	166
Hilton, Daniel Allen, (K-2), 1953	158
Hilton, Elaine Susan, (K-4), 1960	158
Hilton, Samuel Henry, (K-3), 1956	158
Houck, Bertha Viola (Ryker), (H-3), 1877	130
Houck, Bertha Viola, (I-6), 1915	130
Houck, Edward William, (I-4), 1909	130
Houck, Erma Ethel, (I-5), 1911	130
Houck, Leta Roeen, (I-2), 1904	130
Houck, Margaret Callie, (I-1), 1902	130
Houck, Marvin Oliver, (I-3), 1907	130
Houck, Viola Bertha, (I-7), 1915	130
Houghland, Rachel (Riker), (E-7), 1773	106
Jackson, Wilma Jerry (Ryker), (J-3), 1934	128
Jensen, Deborah Sue, (K-1), 1963	175
Jensen, Ingrid Marie, (K-2), 1968	175
Jensen, Sharon Lee (Veach), (J-1), 1939	174
Jensen, Sharon Lee (Veach), family	175
Krankyeyt, Marytje (or Mary) (Rycken), (B-5), 1649	103
Lee, Vesta Fay (Ryker), (I-5), 1926	177
Lee, Vesta Fay (Ryker), family	188
Martine, Deborah (Rycken), (D-2), no date	105
Matlock, Cecil Lawrence, Jr., (J-2), 1919	127
Matlock, Flora Ellen (Ryker), (I-3), 1897	125
Matlock, Flora Ellen (Ryker), family	127
McKinley, Miller Arthur, (I-1), 1888	121
McKinley, Rebecca Jane (Ryker), (H-4), 1868	121
Medak, Leah (Riker), (E-3), 1765	106
Melvin, Mary Kathryn (Ryker), (J-5), 1948	129
Niell, Norma (Ryker), (I-1), 1905	133
Niell, Norma (Ryker), family	134
Patakoski, Kirsti Lei, (K-1), 1966	148
Patakoski, Maiji, (K-2), 1968	148
Patakoski, Sara Jean (Carter), (J-3), 1944	145
Patakoski, Sara Jean (Carter), family	148
Phillips, Leann Rose (Barron), (J-2), 1941	170
Phillips, Leann Rose (Barron), family	172
Phillips, Russell William, (K-2), 1968	172
Phillips, Sharon Lynn, (K-1), 1966	172
Rice, Elizabeth Dale (Ryker), (I-1), 1913	177
Rice, Elizabeth Dale (Ryker), family	178
Rice, Errol Glen, (J-3), 1940	178
Rice, Errol Glen, family	181
Rice, Kenneth Dale, (J-1), 1933	178
Rice, Kenneth Dale, family	179
Rice, Kenneth Glen, (K-2), 1963	179
Rice, Kenneth Howard, (K-2), 1963	180
Rice, Kim Lee, (K-1), 1960	179
Rice, Margaret Ellen, (K-1), 1962	181

Rice, Vergal, (J-2), 1936	Page 178
Rice, Vergal, family	180
Rice, Vergal Dale, (K-1), 1960	180
Riker, Charity, (E-10), no date	106
Riker, Geertie, (E-6), 1771	106
Riker, Gerardus, Jr., (E-4), 1767	106
(Also Ryker, Gerardus, Jr., family)	109
Riker, Jacob, (E-1), no date	106
Riker, John, (E-2), 1764	106
Riker, Peter, (E-8), no date	106
Riker, Samuel, (E-5), 1769	106
Rinker, Mary Leah, (Ryker), (G-4), 1841	116
Roberts, Bonita Jean (Ryker), (J-4), 1939	137
Roberts, Bonita Jean (Ryker), family	141
Roberts, David Edward, (K-1), 1959	141
Roberts, Robert Charles, (K-2), 1960	141
Rycken, Abraham, (A-1), 1615 or 1619	102
Rycken, Abraham, family	102
Rycken, Abraham, Jr., (B-8), 1655	103
Rycken, Abraham, Jr., family	104
Rycken, Abraham, (3rd), (C-5), 1691	104
Rycken, Abraham, (D-1), 1721	105
Rycken, Andrew, (C-7), 1699	104
Rycken, Catherine, (C-1), 1683	104
Rycken, Gerardus (Riker), (D-8), 1740	105
(Riker, Gerardus), family	106
Rycken, Gysbert, (A-3), no date	102
Rycken, Hendrick, (A-5), no date	102
Rycken, Hendrick, (B-4), 1646	103
Rycken, Hendrick, (B-9), 1662	103
Rycken, Hendrick, (C-6), 1696	104
Rycken, Jacob, (C-8), 1702	104
Rycken, Jacobus, (B-2), 1640	102
Rycken, Jacobus (or Jacob), (B-3), 1643	103
Rycken, Jan (or John), (B-6), 1651	103
Rycken, John, (C-4), 1690	104
Rycken, John, family	105
Rycken, John, Jr., (D-6), 1736	105
Rycken, Margaret, (C-2), 1685	104
Rycken, Maurice, (A-2), no date	102
Rycken, Ryck Abramsen, (B-1), 1638	102
Rycken, Rynier, (A-4), no date	102
Ryder, Catherine (Rycken), (D-7), 1738	105
Ryker, Abraham, (F-8), 1804	109
Ryker, Abraham Wiley, (G-8), 1851	116
Ryker, Abraham Wiley, family	131
Ryker, Alexander Melton, (I-1), 1883	120
Ryker, Anna Bythinia, (H-4), 1886	151
Ryker, Arra Lester, (I-6), 1906	125
Ryker, Arra Lester, family	128
Ryker, Arra M., (H-6), no date	124

Ryker, Arthur Jesse, (I-7), 1913	Page 125
Ryker, Benjamin Harrison, (I-3), 1888	122
Ryker, Berthina Angeline, (H-1), 1859	121
Ryker, Bessie (H-8), 1894	131
Ryker, Jessie May (married Gannon), (H-9), 1894	131
Ryker, Breck Edward, (J-4), 1944	129
Ryker, Charles Nelson, (J-2), 1939	129
Ryker, Cindy, (J-1), no date	142
Ryker, David, (H-3), no date	119
Ryker, Elinore Aileen, (I-2), 1909	136
Ryker, Franklin Alexander, (I-1), 1907	152
Ryker, Franklin Alexander, family	153
Ryker, Fred Jacob, (H-7), no date	124
Ryker, George Andrew, (G-5), 1844	116
Ryker, George Franklin, (H-1), 1878	151
Ryker, George Franklin, family	152
Ryker, George Miller, (H-1), 1873	130
Ryker, George Washington, (H-2), 1859	119
Ryker, George Washington, family	120
Ryker, Georgia Annie, (H-5), no date	124
Ryker, Gerald, (J-2), no date	142
Ryker, Gerald Arthur, (I-3), 1911	136
Ryker, Gerald Arthur, family	137
Ryker, Gerardus, Jr., (E-4), 1767	106
Ryker, Gerardus, Jr., family	109
Ryker, Glen Nolan, (I-3), 1909	133
Ryker, Herbert Leon, (I-5), 1890	120
Ryker, Homer Wallace, (H-7), 1894	190
Ryker, Ira Clarence, (H-3), 1883	151
Ryker, Ira Clarence, family	173
Ryker, J. F., (J-6), 1927 or 1928	126
Ryker, J. (Jay) Wiley, (I-2), 1907	133
Ryker, Jacob, (F-3), 1795	109
Ryker, Jacob Abe, (G-1), 1835	116
Ryker, Jacob Abe, family	119
Ryker, Jacob Milton, (H-2), 1876	130
Ryker, Jacob S., (F-4), 1796	109
Ryker, James Arthur, (H-3), 1878	131
Ryker, James Arthur, family	136
Ryker, James Flavel, (I-2), 1893	125
Ryker, James Flavel, family	126
Ryker, James Homer, (J-4), 1919	126
Ryker, James Miller, (G-2), 1837	116
Ryker, James Miller, family	121
Ryker, James Washington, (I-2), 1886	122
Ryker, James Washington, family	123
Ryker, Jared, (F-11), 1811	109
Ryker, Jared, family	116
Ryker, Jared Ellis, (H-2), 1876	131
Ryker, Jared Ellis, family	133
Ryker, Jared Franklin, (J-2), 1947	155

Ryker, Jared M., (H-4), no date	Page 124
Ryker, Jewel, (I-5), 1903	125
Ryker, Joe Wayne, (J-6), 1947	128
Ryker, John G., (F-2), 1793	109
Ryker, John Milton, (G-10), 1855	116
Ryker, John Milton, family	151
Ryker, John P. Morris, (H-1), no date	124
Ryker, John Samuel, (G-3), 1839	116
Ryker, John Samuel, (H-2), 1861	121
Ryker, John Samuel, family	122
Ryker, John William, (H-1), 1873	131
Ryker, Katherine, (F-6), 1800	109
Ryker, Leah, (F-14), 1818	109
Ryker, Leslie Earl, (I-2), 1885	120
Ryker, Mary, (H-4), 1881	131
Ryker, Mary Almira, (H-3), 1863	121
Ryker, Mary Ellen, (H-3), no date	124
Ryker, Myrtle May, (J-2), 1916	126
Ryker, Nathan Richard, (J-3), 1941	129
Ryker, Nathaniel Calvin, (H-4), 1857	119
Ryker, Norman Lester, (J-1), 1931	128
Ryker, Norval Eugene, (I-1), 1908	136
Ryker, Paskell Clinton, (J-5), 1924	126
Ryker, Peter Martin, (G-6), 1846	116
Ryker, Peter Martin, family	124
Ryker, Peter Vancleave, (F-13), 1816	109
Ryker, Phillip Arthur, (H-4), 1880	130
Ryker, Rachel, (F-7), 1802	109
Ryker, Ralph Raymond, (H-6), 1887	143
Ryker, Raymond Martin, (I-8), 1915	125
Ryker, Raymond Martin, family	129
Ryker, Raymond Webster, (I-5), 1897	122
Ryker, Richard Raymond, (I-3), 1887	120
Ryker, Robert Whitmore, (I-4), 1920	136
Ryker, Robert Whitmore, family	142
Ryker, Roberta, (I-4), no date	125
Ryker, Roy, (I-4), 1889	120
Ryker, Roy Herbert, (H-7), 1890	131
Ryker, Roy Herbert, family	144
Ryker, Roy Herbert, Jr., (I-1), 1919	144
Ryker, Samuel, (F-1), 1792	109
Ryker, Samuel S., (F-5), 1799	109
Ryker, Sarah Letha, (I-4), 1890	122
Ryker, Stephen Ray, (J-7), 1953	128
Ryker, Thomas Jared, (H-1), 1855	119
Ryker, Vicki, (J-3), no date	142
Ryker, Virginia, (J-1), 1909	123
Ryker, Walter Glen, (I-3), 1918	177
Ryker, Walter Glen, family	184
Ryker, Walter Leslie, (H-6), 1890	151
Ryker, Walter Leslie, family	177

Ryker, Wanda Mae, (J-2), 1930	Page 123
Ryker, William Crawford, (F-9), 1807	109
Ryker, William Eugene, (J-2), 1933	128
Ryker, William Glenn, (J-1), 1913	126
Ryker, William J., (H-5), no date	119
Ryker, William Jackson, (G-7), 1848	116
Ryker, William Jackson, family	130
Ryker, William Newton, (H-2), 1867	124
Ryker, William Newton, family	125
Ryker, Wilmer Blain, (H-5), 1883	131
Scholten, Elizabeth Gail (Frazier), (K-1), 1958	163
Seller, Rachel Ann, (K-2), 1970	189
Silva, Veda Mae (Ryker), (I-4), 1926	177
Smith, Barbara Elaine, (J-1), 1971	142
Smith, Jean Carol (Ryker), (I-6), 1932	136
Smith, Jean Carol (Ryker), family	142
Smith, Susanna Lee (Ryker), (I-1), 1918	173
Smith, Susanna Lee (Ryker), family	174
Starr, Danette Lee, (K-2), 1960	138
Starr, Judith Ann (Ryker), (J-1), 1934	137
Starr, Judith Ann (Ryker), family	138
Starr, Matthew Jay, (K-3), 1963	138
Stephenson, Loree Leslie, (J-2), 1945	184
Stephenson, Loree Leslie, family	186
Stephenson, Selina Lucinda, (K-1), 1971	186
Tiede, Dorothy Lou (Cross), (J-2), 1932	164
Tiede, Dorothy Lou (Cross), family	166
Turner, Dorothy May (Ryker), (I-5), 1927	136
Van Keuren, Mary (Rycken), (C-3), 1688	104
Vaughan, Emma Louise (Ryker), (I-2), 1915	177
Vaughan, Emma Louise (Ryker), family	182
Veach, David Leroy, (J-2), 1942	174
Veach, David Leroy, family	176
Veach, Margaret Elizabeth, (K-1), 1963	176
Veach, Roy David, (K-2), 1965	176
Viles, Dorothy Elizabeth (Ryker), (I-2), 1910	152
Viles, Dorothy Elizabeth (Ryker), family	156
Watkins, Dorothy Evelyn (Viles), (J-2), 1932	156
Watkins, Dorothy Evelyn (Viles), family	158
Watts, Deborah O. (Riker), (E-9), 1777	106
Wheat, Mary (Ryker), (I-6), 1897	120
Williams, Jo Anne (Matlock), (J-6), 1929	127
Wolfe, Florence Jean (Cross), (J-5), 1943	169
Woodfill, Mary Polly Seburn (Ryker), (F-10), 1809	109
Wray, Judith Susan (Ryker), (J-1), 1944	154
Zell, Allen Francis, (I-2), 1910	130
Zell, Florence Patricia, (I-3), 1912	130
Zell, Harold Aldridge, (I-1), 1908	130
Zell, Mary Caldonia (Ryker), (H-5), 1885	130

MORE DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM RYCKEN

Bingaman, Margaret Jean, (K-1), 1954	Page 119-15
Bingaman, Mildred Lee (Ryker), (J-4), family	119-15
Bingaman, Rita Fay, (K-2), 1956	119-15
Bingaman, Thomas Wayne, (K-3), 1959	119-15
Bowen, Allen Lee, (K-2), 1966	119-22
Bowen, Douglas Ray, (K-3), 1969	119-22
Bowen, Laura Lee (Ryker), (J-2), family	119-22
Bowen, Mark Dene, (K-1), 1964	119-22
Davis, Carl, (J-2), 1911	119-10
Davis, Clyde, (J-3), 1913	119-10
Davis, Kenneth, (J-1), 1909	119-10
Davis, Pearl Ruth (Ryker), (I-6), family	119-10
Davis, Robert Harold, (J-5), 1922	119-10
Davis, Ruth, (J-4), 1917	119-10
Eaton, Billy Jack, Jr., (K-1), 1953	119-24
Eaton, David Lance, (K-3), 1963	119-24
Eaton, Mary Lois "Jane" (Lawson), (J-1), family	119-24
Eaton, Michael Wayne, (K-2), 1956	119-24
Eaton, Michael Wayne, Jr., (K-2), family	119-25
Eaton, Michael Wayne, Jr., (L-1), 1974	119-25
Estes, Benny Lee, (J-3), 1938	119-31
Estes, Donald Earl, (J-1), 1935	119-31
Estes, Emma Elizabeth (Ryker), (I-6), family	119-31
Estes, Glen D., (J-2), 1937	119-31
Estes, Guy, (K-3), no date	119-31
Estes, Jane Elizabeth, (K-1), no date	119-31
Estes, Lee, (K-2), no date	119-31
Fletcher, Emma Jean (Lawson), (J-4), family	119-28
Fowble, Lee Allen, (K-1), 1967	130-21
Fowble, Mary Dean (Martin), (J-1), family	130-21
Harrison, Betty, (J-9), 1922	119-8
Harrison, Cecil Carl, (J-8), 1919	119-8
Harrison, Cliffie Doris, (J-3), 1908	119-7
Harrison, Donald, (J-4), 1910	119-7
Harrison, Doyne C., (J-2), 1906	119-7
Harrison, Ethel Willameta (Ryker), (I-4), family	119-7
Harrison, Melba Louise, (J-5), 1913	119-7
Harrison, Mildred, (J-1), 1904	119-7
Harrison, Nola May, (J-6), 1915	119-7
Harrison, Wesley Benjamin, Jr., (J-7), 1917	119-7
Hynes, Millicent "Millie" (Ryker), (J-3), family	119-13
Kalka, Angelina, (K-2), 1967	119-28
Kalka, Lloyd Vincent, Jr., (K-4), 1970	119-28
Kalka, Sabrina, (K-3), 1968	119-28
Kalka, Selina (Fletcher) Emma Elizabeth, (K-1), 1959	119-28

Lawson, Anna Lou, (J-3), 1940	Page 119-23
Lawson, Barbara Sue, (J-5), 1945	119-23
Lawson, Dianna Mae, (K-2), 1971	119-30
Lawson, Emma Jean, (J-4), 1942	119-23
Lawson, George Lee, (J-6), 1948	119-23
Lawson, George Lee, (J-6), family	119-30
Lawson, James Phillip, (J-2), 1938	119-23
Lawson, James Phillip, (J-2), family	119-26
Lawson, James Phillip, Jr., (K-1), 1961	119-26
Lawson, Leslie Ann, (K-2), 1965	119-26
Lawson, Martha (Ryker), (I-5), family	119-23
Lawson, Mary Lois "Jane", (J-1), 1934	119-23
Lawson, Tonya Eve, (K-1), 1969	119-30
Martin, Gary Hugh, (J-2), 1945	130-20
Martin, Gary Hugh, (J-2), family	130-22
Martin, Mabel Elizabeth (Ryker), (I-3), family	130-20
Martin, Mary Dean, (J-1), 1939	130-20
Martin, Trisha Hallie, (K-2), 1967	130-22
Martin, Ty Ian, (K-1), 1965	130-22
Pitts, Anna Lou (Lawson), (J-3), family	119-27
Pitts, Bryce David, (K-1), 1968	119-27
Pitts, Cortney Wells, (K-2), 1974	119-27
Ryker, Amy Beth, (K-2), 1966	130-16
Ryker, Andrea Page, (K-3), 1966	130-16
Ryker, Anna Berniece, (J-1), 1929	119-14
Ryker, Ardath, (J-4), 1908	119-5
Ryker, Argus L., (J-1), 1916	119-9
Ryker, Billy George, (J-5), 1940	119-14
Ryker, Billy J., (J-8), 1937	119-9
Ryker, Brian Dean, (J-1), 1945	130-18
Ryker, Brian Dean, (J-1), family	130-19
Ryker, Camille Barrett, (K-1), 1967	130-17
Ryker, Carol, (J-1), 1902	119-5
Ryker, Cecil Carl, (I-3), 1882	119-3
Ryker, Cecil Carl, (I-3), family	119-6
Ryker, Charles, (J-6), 1928	119-6
Ryker, Cheryl, (K-2), no date	119-12
Ryker, Clarence, (J-2), 1904	119-5
Ryker, Claude, (I-1), 1878	119-3
Ryker, Dana Lauren, (K-2), 1972	130-17
Ryker, Doris, (J-4), 1922	119-9
Ryker, Earl, (J-3), 1906	119-5
Ryker, Edith, (I-9), 1894	119-4
Ryker, Emma Elizabeth, (I-6), 1913	119-16
Ryker, Erik Dean, (K-1), 1967	130-19
Ryker, Estes W., (J-2), 1917	119-6
Ryker, Ethel Willameta, (I-4), 1884	119-3
Ryker, Eugene Garland, (J-2), 1924	119-11
Ryker, Eugene Garland, (J-2), family	119-12

	Page
Ryker, Eulos, (J-5), 1924	119-9
Ryker, Frances, (I-8), 1892	119-4
Ryker, Francis Dean, (I-2), 1908	130-14
Ryker, Francis Dean, (I-2), family	130-18
Ryker, Gary, (K-1), no date	119-12
Ryker, George Cannon, (J-2), 1937	130-15
Ryker, George Cannon, (J-2), family	130-17
Ryker, George Miller, (H-1), family	130-14
Ryker, George Milton, (I-10), 1897	119-4
Ryker, George Milton, (I-10), family	119-11
Ryker, George Russel, (I-4), family	119-20
Ryker, Gladys, (J-6), 1912	119-5
Ryker, Gordon Thomas, (J-7), 1914	119-5
Ryker, Gus (or Gussie), (J-5), 1910	119-5
Ryker, Harold Clemens, (J-1), 1922	119-11
Ryker, Harold Clemens, (J-1), family	119-12
Ryker, Harrison Jacob, (I-5), 1886	119-3
Ryker, Harrison Jacob, (I-5), family	119-9
Ryker, Herkllese, (I-1), no date	119-16
Ryker, Iris Flo, (J-6), 1928	119-9
Ryker, Jacob Andrew, (I-2), 1902	119-16
Ryker, Jacob Andrew, (I-2), family	119-17
Ryker, James, (K-1), no date	119-12
Ryker, Karen Michelle, (K-2), 1971	130-19
Ryker, Kay, (K-2), no date	119-18
Ryker, Kissie, (K-1), no date	119-18
Ryker, Larry Don, (K-2), 1955	119-19
Ryker, Laura Lee, (J-2), 1940	119-20
Ryker, Lisa Kay, (K-1), 1964	130-16
Ryker, Mada, (J-5), 1924	119-6
Ryker, Mabel Elizabeth, (I-3), 1912	130-14
Ryker, Martha, (I-5), 1910	119-16
Ryker, Marvin, (J-9), 1918	119-5
Ryker, Maxine, (J-2), no date	119-18
Ryker, May, (J-3), 1920	119-9
Ryker, Melburn Vernon, (J-1), 1915	119-6
Ryker, Mildred Lee, (J-4), 1937	119-14
Ryker, Millicent "Millie", (J-3), 1925	119-11
Ryker, Nathaniel Calvin, (H-2), family	119-16
Ryker, Park Laurent, (K-3), 1973	130-17
Ryker, Patricia, (J-10), 1924	119-5
Ryker, Paul, (K-2), no date	119-12
Ryker, Pauline, (J-3), no date	119-18
Ryker, Pearl Ruth, (I-6), 1888	119-3
Ryker, Randel Ray, (K-2), 1960	119-21
Ryker, Reatha, (J-8), 1916	119-5
Ryker, Richard Bert, (J-4), 1936	119-18
Ryker, Robert Brady, (J-2), 1931	119-14

Ryker, Robert Russel, (K-1), 1959	Page 119-21
Ryker, Rodney Park, Sr., (I-1), 1904	130-14
Ryker, Rodney Park, Sr., (I-1), family	130-15
Ryker, Rodney Park, Jr., (J-1), 1936	130-15
Ryker, Rodney Park, Jr., (J-1), family	130-16
Ryker, Rose Marie, (K-3), 1963	119-21
Ryker, Russel George, (I-4), 1908	119-16
Ryker, Russel Shelton, (J-11), 1927	119-5
Ryker, Sharon, (K-3), no date	119-12
Ryker, Thomas David, (J-3), 1932	119-14
Ryker, Thomas Humphrey, (I-11), 1902	119-4
Ryker, Thomas Humphrey, (I-11), family	119-14
Ryker, Thomas Jared, (H-1), family	119-3
Ryker, Thomas Russel, (J-1), 1937	119-20
Ryker, Thomas Russel, (J-1), family	119-21
Ryker, Versa, (J-2), 1918	119-9
Ryker, Vida, (J-4), 1921	119-6
Ryker, Viola May, (I-7), 1890	119-3
Ryker, Virgie, (J-3), 1919	119-6
Ryker, Wayman (or Weyman) C., (J-7), 1935	119-9
Ryker, William Berton, Sr., (I-3), 1904	119-16
Ryker, William Berton, Sr., (I-3), family	119-18
Ryker, William Berton, Jr., (J-1), 1932	119-18
Ryker, William Berton, Jr., (J-1), family	119-19
Ryker, William Dee, (K-1), 1953	119-19
Ryker, Winfield Clyde, (I-2), 1880	119-3
Ryker, Winfield Clyde, (I-2), family	119-5
Wilsie, Barbara Sue (Lawson), (J-5), family	119-29
Wilsie, Anna Marie, (K-1), 1963	119-29

MORE DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM RYCKEN

Addendum No. III

Abbott, Aaron Alna, (J-1), 1945	Page 129-91
Abbott, Aaron Alna, family	129-92
Abbott, Andrea Rosemary, (K-2), 1979	129-92
Abbott, Charlene Dee, (J-2), 1948	129-91
Abbott, Charlene Dee, family	129-93
Abbott, Christine Marie, (K-1), 1975	129-92
Bailey, Eddie Joe, (K-2), 1951	129-44
Bailey, Johnnie Lester, (K-1), 1948	129-44
Bailey, Johnnie Lester, Family	129-45
Bailey, Johnnie Scott, (L-1), 1966	129-45
Bailey, Stephen Ray, (L-2), 1970	129-45
Bairrett, Brian Joseph, (K-2), 1968	129-82
Bairrett, David Gered, (K-3), 1970	129-82
Bairrett, Margie marie, (J-3), 1944	129-80
Bairrett, Margie Marie, family	129-83
Bairrett, Mary Lynn, (J-1), 1941	129-80
Bairrett, Mary Lynn, family	129-81
Bairrett, Richard Lee, (J-2), 1943	129-80
Bairrett, Richard Lee, family	129-82
Bairrett, Richard Lee, Jr., (K-1), 1964	129-82
Bairrett, Stephen Prescott, (K-4), 1973	129-82
Barksdale, Sandra Kay, (J-1), 1948	129-9
Barksdale, Sandra Kay, family	129-10
Barnard, George Robert, Jr., (J-4), 1960	129-80
Blassingame, Tina Ann, (K-2), 1969	129-26
Blonsit, Elizabeth, (K-1), 1962	129-5
Blonsit, Larry Joe, (J-1), 1934	129-4
Blonsit, Larry Joe, family	129-5
Blonsit, Pete, (K-2), 1966	129-5
Bradburn, Myrtle, (I-1), no date	129-6
Bradburn, Myrtle, family	129-7
Bryson, Bruce Alan (Randy), (J-3), 1946	129-60
Bryson, Bruce Alan (Randy), family	129-65
Bryson, Jennie Marie, (L-2), 1976	129-63
Bryson, Julie Kay, (L-1), 1974	129-63
Bryson, Margaret Joyce, (J-2), 1930	129-60
Bryson, Margaret Joyce, family	129-64
Bryson, Milton Scott, (K-2), 1953	129-61
Bryson, Milton Scott, family	129-63
Bryson, Russel Scott, (L-1), 1968	129-62
Bryson, Ryan Richard, (L-2), 1972	129-62
Bryson, Vernon Lawrence, (J-1), 1927	129-60
Bryson, Vernon Lawrence, family	129-61
Bryson, Vernon Lawrence, Jr., (K-1), 1949	129-61
Bryson, Vernon Lawrence, Jr., family	129-62
Carriger, James Noel, (J-2), 1948	129-71
Carriger, Roberta Jane, (J-1), 1936	129-71
Carriger, Roberta, family	129-72
Carver, James Homer, (J-1), no date	129-2
Carver, Loran Melton, (J-2), no date	129-2

Carver, William Harold, (J-3), no date	Page 129-2
Charles, Kendra Faith, (L-1), 1979	129-34
Christian, Emil Lowell, (J-1), 1938	129-66
Christian, Emil Lowell, family	129-67
Christian, Ivan Leon, (J-2), 1940	129-66
Christian, Ivan Leon, family	129-68
Christian, John Bedford, (K-1), 1977	129-70
Christian, Jon George, (J-4), 1946	129-66
Christian, Jon George, family	129-70
Christian, Rene Louise, (K-1), 1959	129-67
Christian Robert Lee, (K-2), 1962	129-67
Christian, VaLera Louise, (J-3), 1942	129-66
Christian, VaLera Louise, family	129-69
Clift, Dale, (K-6), 1976	129-57
Clift, Linda Dale, (K-4), 1972	129-57
Clift, Lori Ann, (K-3), 1971	129-57
Clift, Shannon Gaye, (K-5), 1974	129-57
Cooper, Larry Thomas, Jr., (L-2), 1975	129-22
Cooper, Susan Raquel, (L-1), 1971	129-22
Delisle, Annette Francoise, (L-1), 1973	129-33
Delisle, Dennis Frank, (L-2), 1976	129-33
Drake, Alliana Kay, (K-1), 1958	129-81
Drake, Fred A., III, (K-2), 1963	129-81
Ebers, Harold Dewayne, (K-1), 1959	129-53
Ebers, Jeffrey Don, (K-3), 1973	129-53
Ebers, Sheila Gaye, (K-2), 1962	129-53
Farley, Kelli Lu Ree, (L-1), 1963	129-20
Hamar, Katheryn Rachelle, (K-3), 1976	129-86
Hamar, Lisa Marie, (K-2), 1974	129-86
Hamar, Timothy Allen, (K-1), 1972	129-86
Haugen, Dean Preston, (J-1), 1933	130-31
Haugen, Darrell Grant, (J-2), 1935	130-31
Hobbs, Christie Lynn, (L-1), Dec. 26 _____?	129-55
Hobbs, Houston Calvin, (L-2), 1978	129-55
Lewis, Clementine, (I-2), no date	129-6
Lewis, Fern, (I-6), no date	129-6
Lewis, Jared, (I-5), no date	129-6
Lewis, Joan, (I-3), no date	129-6
Lewis, Polly, (I-4), no date	129-6
Lott, Brooke Nicole, (L-1), 1980	129-30
Lott, Charlotte Ann, (K-3), 1960	129-28
Lott, Darrell Paul, (K-1), 1956	129-28
Lott, Darrell Paul, family	129-29
Lott, Ricky Shane, (K-2), 1959	129-28
Lott, Ricky Shane, family	129-30
Lott, Sara Kay, (L-2), 1980	129-29
Lott, Sheila Marie, (L-1), 1976	129-29
Lytle, Jerry Allen, (J-1), 1945	129-74
Marble, David James, (L-2), 1974	129-37
Marble, Lynn Marie, (L-1), 1970	129-37
Mackey, Alice, (I-1), 1890	129-1
Mackey, Alice, family	129-2
Mackey, Annie, (I-3), 1896	129-1
Mackey, Annie, family	129-3

Mackey, Arra, (I-7), 1906	Page 129-1
Mackey, Edna Jane, (I-5), 1900	129-1
Mackey, Edna Jane, family	129-4
Mackey, Loran William, (I-4), 1897	129-1
Mackey, Maggie Odessie, (I-6), 1901	129-1
Mackey, Nora Baker, (I-2), 1892	129-1
Martin, Kimberley Suzanne, (K-3), 1965	129-39
Martin, Sandra Ann, (K-2), 1960	129-39
Martin, Teresa Marie, (K-1), 1956	129-39
Martin, Teresa Marie, family	129-40
Matlock, Cecil Lawrence, Jr., (J-2), 1919	127
Matlock, Jo Anne, (J-6), 1929	127
Matlock, Lilly Ynez, (J-1), 1913	127
Matlock, Velma Ione, (J-3), 1921	127
Matlock, Virginia Lee, (J-5), 1925	127
Matlock, Wanda Avonne, (J-4), 1923	127
Morrell, Anna Lee, (J-3), no date	129-7
Morrell, Imelda, (J-2), no date	129-7
Morrell, Inez, (J-1), no date	129-7
Nadeau, Carrie Renee, (L-1), 1974	129-47
Nadeau, Leslie Vin, (K-1), 1951	129-46
Nadeau, Michael Allen, (L-2), 1979	129-47
Nadeau, Nathan Wayne, (L-1), 1974	129-48
Nadeau, Nickolas Joe, (L-2), 1978	129-48
Nadeau, Rex Allen, (K-2), 1953	129-46
Nadeau, Rex Allen, family	129-47
Nadeau, Wayne Henry, (K-3), 1955	129-46
Nadeau, Wayne Henry, family	129-48
Nadeau, Sherri Joetta, (K-4), 1961	129-46
Nadeau, Sherri Joetta, family	129-49
Newby, Kelly Leigh, (K-1), 1972	129-10
Nichols, Brian Wayne, (K-2), 1955	129-72
Nichols, Gregory Kit, (K-1), 1953	129-72
Nichols, Gregory Kit, family	129-73
Nichols, Jennifer Lynn, (L-1), 1972	129-73
Nichols, Nathan Anthony, (L-2), 1977	129-73
Nichols, Ronald Allen, (K-3), 1959	129-72
Oneal, Michael Roy, (Bateman), (K-1), 1971	129-93
Pearson, Jay Douglass, (K-1), 1961	130-25
Pearson, Jay Hallsen, (J-1), 1935	130-24
Pearson, Jay Hallsen, family	130-25
Pearson, Jill Dean, (K-2), 1963	130-25
Pearson, Jo Ann Maria, (J-2), 1935	130-24
Pearson, Jo Ann Maria, family	130-26
Piaze, Andrea Marie, (L-1), Nov. 6, _____?	129-56
Piaze, Patricia Dawn, (L-2), Nov. 8, _____?	129-56
Randall, Brian Phillip, (K-1), 1964	129-76
Randall, Christopher Paul, (K-2), 1966	129-77
Randall, Cory Scott, (K-1), 1963	129-77
Randall, Larry Karl, (J-2), 1941	129-75
Randall, Larry Karl, family	129-77
Randall, Leroy Martin, (J-3), 1943	129-75
Randall, Leroy Martin, family	129-78
Randall, Michael Todd, (K-2), 1967	129-76

Randall, Phillip Charles, (J-1), 1939	Page 129-75
Randall, Phillip Charles, family	129-76
Randall, Ronald Stephen, (J-4), 1945	129-75
Randall, Ronald Stephen, family	129-79
Randall, Thomas Leroy, (K-1), 1970	129-78
Ray, Harold Glen, (K-2), 1954	129-64
Ray, Kelly James, (K-1), 1949	129-64
Reeder, Terri Rena, (K-2), 1974	129-13
Reeder, Tina Marsha, (K-3), 1975	129-13
Reeder, William H., (K-1), 1973	129-13
Richards, Andrew Douglas, (K-3), 1962	129-50
Richards, Barbara Ellen, (K-5), 1967	129-50
Richards, Betty Jo, (J-2), 1931	129-31
Richards, Betty Jo, family	129-36
Richards, Bobby Roy, (J-7), 1944	129-31
Richards, Brad Daniel, (L-1), 1976	129-23
Richards, Carla Renea, (K-2), 1961	129-27
Richards, Carolyn Mae, (K-1), 1946	129-19
Richards, Carolyn Mae, family	129-20
Richards, Clara Ann, (J-7), 1941	129-43
Richards, Clara Ann, family	129-54
Richards, Cleta Joy, (K-2), 1951	129-32
Richards, Cleta Joy, family	129-34
Richards, Daniel Lee, (K-1), 1951	129-25
Richards, Darla Kim, (K-2), 1965	129-41
Richards, David Lynn, (K-3), 1958	129-25
Richards, Debra Elaine, (K-4), 1963	129-50
Richards, Delbert Lawton, (J-3), 1927	129-18
Richards, Delbert Lawton, family	129-19
Richards, Delbert Noel, (K-4), 1955	129-19
Richards, Delbert Noel, family	129-23
Richards, Donna Gaye, (J-6), 1939	129-43
Richards, Donna Gaye, family	129-53
Richards, Dustin Lee, (L-1), 1979	129-24
Richards, Elnora Pearl, (J-1), 1929	129-43
Richards, Elnora Pearl, family	129-44
Richards, Gary Wayne, (K-3), 1955	129-32
Richards, Gary Wayne, family	129-35
Richards, Geneva Wanda, (J-2), 1926	129-18
Richards, Johnnie Lee, (J-6), 1942	129-31
Richards, Johnnie Lee, family	129-42
Richards, LaVera Darlene, (J-3), 1933	129-31
Richards, Leon Duwayne, (K-2), 1959	129-50
Richards, Leon Duwayne, family	129-51
Richards, Lester Leon, (J-4), 1935	129-43
Richards, Lester Leon, family	129-50
Richards, Linda Kaye, (J-8), 1947	129-43
Richards, Linda Kaye, family	129-57
Richards, Loetta June, (J-2), 1932	129-43
Richards, Loetta June, family	129-46
Richards, Mabel Marie, (J-4), 1937	129-31
Richards, Mabel Marie, family	129-39
Richards, Michael Dean, (K-2), 1952	129-25
Richards, Nicholas Ray, (K-4), 1980	129-41

Richards, Noel Lee, (J-4), 1929	Page 129-18
Richards, Noel Lee, family	129-25
Richards, Ozeeta, (J-5), 1933	129-18
(She had a son named Timothy Paul. (K-1), 1958	129-26
Richards, Pamela Sue, (K-3), 1953	129-19
Richards, Pamela Sue, family	129-22
Richards, Randy Dale, (J-9), 1954	129-43
Richards, Randy Dale, family	129-58
Richards, Rita Delette, (K-2), 1949	129-19
Richards, Rita Delette, family	129-21
Richards, Robert Wade, (K-4), 1961	129-25
Richards, Sadie Ralaine, (K-1), 1981	129-58
Richards, Sharon Fay, (K-1), 1948	129-32
Richards, Sharon Fay, family	129-33
Richards, Shelly Lynn, (L-1), 1980	129-51
Richards, Sherri Grace, (K-1), 1961	129-41
Richards, Steven Carl, (K-2), 1961	129-52
Richards, Terry Don, (K-1), 1958	129-27
Richards, Texon Carlton, (J-6), 1935	129-18
Richards, Texon Carlton, family	129-27
Richards, Thomas Brett, (K-3), 1968	129-41
Richards, Thurman Wayne, (J-1), 1929	129-31
Richards, Thurman Wayne, family	129-32
Richards, Treva Ann, (J-7), 1937	129-18
Richards, Treva Ann, family	129-28
Richards, Tuesday Kellene, (L-1), 1980	129-35
Richards, Tye Sand, (K-5), 1961	129-19
Richards, Tye Sand, family	129-24
Richards, Vernon Lowell, (J-5), 1937	129-43
Richards, Vernon Lowell, family	129-52
Richards, Vernon Lowell, Jr., (K-1), 1958	129-52
Richards, Vivian Marie, (K-1), 1956	129-50
Richards, Waymon Ray, (J-5), 1939	129-31
Richards, Waymon Ray, family	129-41
Richardson, Duward, (J-3), no date	129-3
Richardson, Howard, (J-2), no date	129-3
Richardson, Leo, (J-4), no date	129-3
Richardson, Reeford, (J-1), no date	129-3
Ryker, Annie Lillian, (I-2), 1907	129-16
Ryker, Annie Lillian, family	129-18
Ryker, Arra Lester, (I-6), 1906	125
Ryker, Arra Lester, family	128
Ryker, Arra Martin, (H-6), 1883	124
Ryker, Arra Martin, family	129-59
Ryker, Arra Martin, Jr., (I-8), 1923	129-59
Ryker, Arra Martin, Jr., family	129-84
Ryker, Arra Martin, III, (J-1), 1951	129-84
Ryker, Arra Martin, III, family	129-85
Ryker, Arthur Jesse, (I-7), 1913	125
Ryker, Billy Gene, (J-2), 1929	129-17
Ryker, Bobby Dean, (J-1), died at birth	129-17
Ryker, Breck Edward, (J-4), 1944	129
Ryker, Carolyn Ann, (J-6), 1950	129
Ryker, Carolyn Sue, (J-1), 1946	129-11

Ryker, Carolyn Sue, family	Page 129-12
Ryker, Charles Nelson, (J-2), 1939	129
Ryker, Christopher Tyson, (K-2), 1981	129-89
Ryker, Clarence Freddie, (I-3), 1912	129-59
Ryker, Cleo Leona, (I-1), 1909	129-8
Ryker, Cynthia Page, (J-5), 1942	128
Ryker, Dana Ann, (K-2), 1976	129-87
Ryker, Daniel Wayne, (J-4), 1957	129-84
Ryker, Daniel Wayne, family	129-88
Ryker, Doris Caldonga, (I-1), 1907	130-23
Ryker, Doris Caldonga, family	130-24
Ryker, Donald James, (J-3), 1930	129-17
Ryker, Douglas Duane, (J-5), 1960	129-84
Ryker, Douglas Duane, family	129-89
Ryker, Douglas Duane, Jr., (K-1), 1979	129-89
Ryker, Elbert Louis, (J-3), 1955	129-84
Ryker, Elbert Louis, family	129-87
Ryker, Ellen Irene, (I-2), 1911	129-8
Ryker, Ellen Irene, family	129-9
Ryker, Elwood Arthur, (I-3), 1910	130-23
Ryker, Elwood Arthur, family	130-30
Ryker, Frank Freddie, (I-3), 1914	129-8
Ryker, Fred Jacob, (H-7), 1889	124
Ryker, Fred Jacob, family	129-90
Ryker, Flora Ellen, (I-3), 1897	125
Ryker, Flora Ellen, family	127
Ryker, Georgia Ann, (H-3), 1874	124
Ryker, Georgia Ann, family	129-6
Ryker, Glenna Alzina, (I-4), 1913	130-23
Ryker, Glenna Alzina, family	130-31
Ryker, J.F., (J-6), 1927	126
Ryker, James Flavel, (I-2), 1893	125
Ryker, James Flavel, family	126
Ryker, James Homer, (J-4), 1919	126
Ryker, James Loran, (I-1), 1903	129-16
Ryker, James Loran, family	129-17
Ryker, Jared Milton, (H-4), 1877	124
Ryker, Jared Milton, family	129-8
Ryker, Jessie Alice, (I-6), 1918	129-59
Ryker, Jessie Alice, family	129-75
Ryker, Jewel, (I-5), 1903	125
Ryker, Joe Wayne, (J-6), 1947	128
Ryker, John P. Morris, (H-5), 1880	124
Ryker, John P. Morris, family	129-16
Ryker, Joseph, (I-9), 1925	129-59
Ryker, Judy Ann, (J-2), 1953	129-11
Ryker, Judy Ann, family	129-13
Ryker, Justin Elbert, (K-1), 1975	129-87
Ryker, Letha Lena, (I-5), 1916	129-59
Ryker, Letha Lena, family	129-74
Ryker, Laura Lee, (J-2), no date	130-30
Ryker, Mabel Vera, (I-3), 1911	129-16
Ryker, Mabel Vera, family	129-31
Ryker, Margaret Jewel, (I-1), 1908	129-59

Ryker, Margaret Jewel, family	Page 129-60
Ryker, Marilyn Kay, (J-1), 1937	129
Ryker, Mary Ellen, (Molly), (H-2), 1870	124
Ryker, Mary Ellen, (J-4), 1938	128
Ryker, Mary Ellen, family	129-1
Ryker, Mary Katherine, (J-6), 1966	129-84
Ryker, Mary Kathryn, (J-5), 1948	129
Ryker, Mary Margaret, (J-3), 1918	126
Ryker, Mary Margaret, (I-1), 1918	129-90
Ryker, Mary Margaret, family	129-91
Ryker, Michael James, (K-2), 1975	129-85
Ryker, Mildred Marie, (I-7), 1921	129-59
Ryker, Mildred Marie, family	129-80
Ryker, Molly Mildred, (I-4), 1913	129-16
Ryker, Molly Mildred, family	129-43
Ryker, Myrtle May, (J-2), 1916	126
Ryker, Nathan Richard, (J-3), 1941	129
Ryker, Nicholas Wayne, (K-1), 1980	129-88
Ryker, Norman Lester, (J-1), 1931	128
Ryker, Paskell Clinton, (J-5), 1924	126
Ryker, Pearl Leora, (I-2), 1910	129-59
Ryker, Pearl Leora, family	129-66
Ryker, Peter Martin, family	124
Ryker, Phillip Arthur, family	130-23
Ryker, Phyllis June (J-4), 1956	129-11
Ryker, Phyllis June, family	129-15
Ryker, Raymond Martin, (I-8), 1915	125
Ryker, Raymond Martin, family	129
Ryker, Rebecca Dawn, (K-3), 1979	129-87
Ryker, Roberta, (I-4), died in infancy	125
Ryker, Ruby R., (I-4), 1914	129-59
Ryker, Ruby R., family	129-71
Ryker, Stephen Ray, (J-7), 1953	128
Ryker, Terri Jo, (J-3), 1954	129-11
Ryker, Terri Jo, family	129-14
Ryker, Tracy Mae, (K-1), 1974	129-85
Ryker, Truman Willie, (I-4), 1916	129-8
Ryker, Truman Willie, family	129-11
Ryker, Valliant, (J-1), no date	130-30
Ryker, Velma Joyce, (I-2), 1908	130-23
Ryker, Velma Joyce, family	130-27
Ryker, Vickie Lynn, (J-2), 1952	129-84
Ryker, Vickie Lynn, family	129-86
Ryker, Virginia Carol, (I-5), 1914	130-23
Ryker, Virginia Carol, family	130-32
Ryker, William Eugene, (J-2), 1933	128
Ryker, William Glenn, (J-1), 1913	126
Ryker, William Newton, (H-1), 1867	124
Ryker, William Newton, family	125
Ryker, Wilma Jerry, (J-3), 1934	128
Selph, Donna Lorene, (K-1), 1968	129-12
Selph, Jerri Christina, (K-2), 1971	129-12
Sjoholm, Christopher T., (K-3), 1970	130-26
Sjoholm, Pamela J., (K-2), 1962	130-26

Sjoholm, Paul Frederick, (K-1), 1961	Page 130-26
Stacy, Donald Ray, (K-1), 1974	129-14
Standridge, John Matthew, (L-1), 1968	129-21
Standridge, Kristen Dee, (L-2), 1971	129-21
Trotter, Phillip Raymond, (J-1), 1943	130-32
Washburn, Marla Pearl, (K-2), 1970	129-69
Washburn, Warren Roger, (K-1), 1967	129-69
Webb, David Forest, (K-1), 1967	129-57
Webb, Daniel Leroy, (K-2), 1968	129-57
Wergeland, Gale, (J-2), 1934	130-27
Wergeland, Gale, family	130-29
Wergeland, Gerald, (J-1), 1930	130-27
Wergeland, Gerald, family	130-28
Wergeland, Jeffrey, (K-1), no date	130-28
Wergeland, Judi, (K-1), 1959	130-29
Wergeland, Krista, (K-2), 1962	130-29
Wergeland, Terry, (K-2), no date	130-28
Wheeler, David Lee, (L-1), 1979	129-49
Wiley, Clara Ann, (K-5), 1971	129-54
Wiley, Molly Ann, (K-2), 1961	129-54
Wiley, Molly Ann, family	129-55
Wiley, Robert Gerald, (K-4), 1969	129-54
Wiley, Tresa Marie, (K-3), 1962	129-54
Wiley, Tresa Marie, family	129-56
Wiley, Troy Eugene, (K-1), 1960	129-54
Williams, Kimberly Flynn, (L-2), 1968	129-20
Winningham, Jack Wayne, (K-2), 1954	129-36
Winningham, Jack Wayne, family	129-38
Winningham, Joe David, (K-4), 1959	129-36
Winningham, Patsy Diane, (K-5), 1968	129-36
Winningham, Sharon Ann, (L-1), 1979	129-38
Winningham, Truman Jr., (K-3), 1957	129-36
Winningham, Vicki Lynn, (K-1), 1952	129-36
Winningham, Vicki Lynn, family	129-37
Winters, David Leon, (K-2), 1964	129-83
Winters, Kathi Marie, (K-1), 1962	129-83

FOREWORD

In 1947 when the first edition of the History and Genealogy of the Ryker Family was compiled and published, I had no idea that nearly thirty years would elapse before getting around to revising it and bringing it up to date. Since our country is now in its bicentennial year, this seemed a most appropriate time to think about our ancestors and to prepare this work. We of the Ryker family take great pride in our heritage of courage and patriotism, since the men of all the generations back to the Revolutionary War have served in the armed forces in every war in which our country has been engaged. Farmers, doctors, seamen, soldiers, lawyers, merchants, ship owners, teachers, elected officials, historians, librarians, and other professions and trades are to be found in the long history of our family. I think we may all be proud of the hardy race of Americans which began with the settling of our Dutch ancestors in New Amsterdam in the first quarter of the 17th century.

I am again using much of the same foreword, as well as all of the information and history published in the 1947 edition. In addition, I have added much material obtained from other sources and from personal visits to the area of Rykers Ridge, Indiana. After visiting this area, we find it easy to understand our forefathers making their homesteads there. It is a beautiful area and one for which they fought to insure the security of their homesteads and their families.

Such a work has a certain fascination about it as one traces the record back over a period of three hundred years. Those of us who have studied early American history can bring into our mind's eye the picture of the trials and tribulations of our forefathers as they came as pioneers to settle in the New World in 1638. Then as the family expanded, their course was ever westward by various and devious routes, some going to Kentucky, Missouri, Arkansas, Oklahoma, Washington, and California. Some of the written records are to be found in histories of various states and principalities, in family wills and Bibles and books on the early settlement of New Amsterdam, which later became New York. I have examined as many of these sources as were available to me and have incorporated many of them verbatim in this work.

Among these sources, one of my favorites has been James Riker, Jr., who wrote the Annals of Newtown, published in New York in 1852. He was one of the outstanding early day genealogists and historians of early New York. Because in modern times some genealogists have taken him to task, saying that some of his writings in the Annals

are erroneous and based on illogical reasoning, I have incorporated in this work the article on the controversial subject of the Ryker lineage and coat of arms. Also included is an article on James Riker, Jr., bearing witness to his accuracy and the authenticity of his works, so that we may all be informed and accept as we wish the authority of the writers in question.

Another valuable source is found in Benjamin F. Thompson's Long Island, in three volumes, third edition, published by Dodd in New York in 1918. There is some controversial matter listed in this work regarding the parentage of Abraham Rycken, the progenitor of our own branch of the family. I have noted his statement, but am inclined to accept the statement of James Riker in his Annals.

Another source was found in Colonial Families of America, edited by Ruth Lawrence and published by the National Americana Society in 1929. The librarian in the genealogy department of the Los Angeles Public Library informed me that the above book is not considered too accurate a source, but I have included the material for what it is worth.

I searched through the entire 75 volumes of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Records and have included several of them, particularly those regarding the excellent work of James Riker, Jr. We of the Ryker family owe much to this man for his writings. He certainly deserves his place as a historian, for his work was not remunerative.

Among the sources consulted on the coat of arms were the Armorial Genera by J. B. Rietstap and the Armorial General Plates by the same author. Others were American Heraldica, edited by E. de Vermont and illustrated by Henry Rykers, and General Armory by William Armstrong Crozier. Exact bibliography of these sources will be found on the pages where the quotations are used.

I should also like to express my heartfelt thanks to Mrs. Paota Patrick, librarian in the genealogy department of the Los Angeles Public Library. Mrs. Patrick has been librarian in that department for 18 years, and previous to that was a teacher of the subject of genealogy at the University of Southern California. She is, therefore, well qualified in the field of genealogy and can speak with authority.

In the evolution of the Ryker name (and it seemingly has been spelled a thousand ways), Mrs. Patrick pointed out that the early settlers in this country were not learned people as a whole and that

the scribe or recorder of the births, marriages, court proceedings, etc., wrote the name as they heard it or as they thought it should be spelled. Many of these early Dutch domines were the only recorders of vital statistics at that time. In this work I have copied the names as written in the articles copied, and though you may find the spelling different in different articles, you may be sure the same person is the one written about. In our own branch of the family, it was apparently in the fifth generation that the spelling was changed to Ryker.

Mrs. Patrick stated that the Annals of Newtown and Armoria Genera are both considered good sources in spite of the controversial matter written about them by Mr. Hoffman in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record. Therefore, the authenticity and accuracy of James Riker, Jr. and J. B. Rietstap would seem a matter for the individual to accept as he or she pleases. Rietstap was a native European and wrote in French, and it would seem that he should know that of which he wrote, since that was his particular line of interest and writing. Under these circumstances, and also considering the fact that others concur with James Riker, Jr., I am inclined to accept as authoritative the writings of Riker. In any case, we do have proof of the line of descent from Abraham Rycken (A-1), who came to this country about 1630 A.D.

You will note in reading the quotations from the various sources that there is some controversy as to the correct motto and crest. In the source of the Genealogical and Memorial History of New Jersey, by Francis Bazley Lee, I think we may find the answer to this question. He speaks of the various members of the family being granted other coats of arms. It can be noted, however, that the three six-cornered stars are to be found in nearly every instance, along with the rose. I cannot say which of the mottoes is the correct one, and James Riker, Jr. does not make mention of the motto in his writings as far as I have been able to ascertain.

I have a letter from the New York Historical Society in answer to a query about James Riker's "Brief History of the Riker Family", which was published in New York in 1851. They state that the material in this work follows line for line that to be found in the Annals of Newtown.

I want to express my heartfelt appreciation to Lewis Eugene Jones of Indianapolis, Indiana for the loan of his great work on the Ryker family. This book, a handwritten volume of 627 pages, is the result of many years of research and labor, and we of the Missouri and California branches of the Ryker family will be forever grateful.

Mr. Jones put forth a great effort in preparing his work, gathering records from all over the United States. His work has been a source of inspiration to me to gather together the records of our own branch of the family which go to make up this work. (Note: Mr. Jones advises me that he has just completed his 9th handwritten work, which runs 1200 pages. It will be presented to the Indiana State Library in Indianapolis, Indiana in February 1976.)

This revised edition of my own work is greatly enhanced by the addition of several pages of photographs, which were provided by Captain Kenneth Wilton Ryker, who now lives in Fort Worth, Texas. Captain Ryker is a descendant of Samuel Ryker, and he also has compiled a history of his line of the Ryker family, utilizing many of the same sources of material used in this work. Captain Ryker's work was published in 1971. We are especially grateful to him for these pages, for as the old saying goes, "One picture is worth a thousand words."

I would also like to pay tribute to the late Dr. Carey Ryker MacDonnell, who lived and died in Marshfield, Missouri. He was an avid gatherer of history and genealogy of the Ryker family, and had a large collection of pictures and factual information, some of which may be seen in this work.

In this revised edition I have used much material from The Descendants of Abraham Rycken, which was published in New York in 1961 by Irene Olson. She has done a masterful job in gathering the Rykers history, particularly in New York, although not limited to that area. She included many articles credited to the newspapers in New York and Brooklyn, and such credits are shown in this work.

I am also indebted to Professor Alva M. Tuttle, of Columbus, Ohio for some of the information from his work, Notes on Two Revolutionary Ancestors, Jacob Smock and Gerardus Ryker. Mr. Tuttle has done much biographical work on the Smock family.

Other sources which I have used include Indiana, A Guide to the Hoosier State, American Guide Series, published in 1941 by the Department of Public Relations of Indiana State College, and The Wabash, by William E. Wilson, published by Farrar & Rinehart in 1940.

Appreciation must also be expressed for the help of Helen Ryker and Marion Ryker Chiarello, of Buffalo, New York. They have, over a period of years, sent me much information and Xeroxed copies of documents on Ryker family history. They have extensive records on nearly all branches of the family. In addition, I have received

letters, papers, manuscripts, and Xeroxed copies from Mary Stella Carr, Brooklyn and Geneva Cull, Mrs. Bertha Keelty, Mrs. Carrie Ryker Melton, and Mrs. Eleanor Ryker, all of Rykers Ridge, Indiana; Dr. L. C. Rogers, of Dayton, Ohio; Walter Earl Ryker, of Lexington, Kentucky; and Fay Schoolcraft, of Shreveport, Louisiana. The stories, anecdotes, and information given to me either in our visits with them or from their most interesting letters have been especially helpful, and I want to express my heartfelt thanks to every one of them. Thanks are also extended to the members of the descendants of Jared Ryker (11th child of Gerardus Ryker, Jr. and Leah Smock) for forwarding to me the vital statistics listed in their genealogies. Unfortunately, many dates of births, places of marriage, etc. are missing. If errors have been made, we would like to have the correct information so that our master copy may be corrected.

I want to express my special thanks to George H. Miller, of Tampa, Florida for his interest and help in getting information for me by way of his byline columns in the Madison, Indiana Courier and Herald under the titles "It Reminds Me" and "Family Trees, Twigs, Chips". These columns are a great source of information and have stimulated the interest of people from all over the country in the revision of this work.

I cannot close this foreword without acknowledging the valuable assistance of my daughter, Judith Susan Ryker Wray. It is she who has prepared the manuscript of this work for the printers, and who assisted in editing it as well.

In my earlier work, I mentioned that I hoped to learn more of the emigration of the Ryker family to Kentucky and Indiana, and luckily, some of that information has become available. Definite routes of travels are not known for sure as of this time, but future research may reveal them to us. We know from history that these early settlers made the trek westward in search of a new or better way of life for themselves and their families, and of the hardships they faced in carving out new homesteads in hostile territory. It is to be noted that there were usually a number of closely related families and friends settling in the areas near each other. This same pattern of family movement was carried on into the state of Missouri, where we find the Rykers, Wheats, Seburns, and Woodfills all settling in Lawrence County. These families all originally came from Jefferson County, Indiana.

It is my hope that the history and records in this book will be of interest to you as background of your own family. It has been a fascinating study for me to trace our family origins and

records back to their sources. I am still interested in obtaining more of the details of the adventures and stories of our family during the pioneer days of our country.

Franklin Alexander Ryker
March 30, 1976

ADDENDUM TO
HISTORY AND GENEALOGY OF THE RYKER FAMILY

Since the publication of the History and Genealogy of the Ryker Family in March of 1976, it has been my good fortune to have some materials come into my possession which I feel will be of definite interest to the members of the family. In searching through my files I have found one or two more stories of local interest to be included in this addendum.

A dream of a lifetime has come true for me in 1976, for it has been possible for my son Jared, his wife, and me to visit the old Ryker Burying Ground on Long Island, in New York, during mid-August. We were able to drive our car directly to the location from the directions given in my book, originally written by George Miller in one of his columns in the Madison Courier-Herald. This pilgrimage was one of great satisfaction yet it was filled with regret and sadness to find the old Riker-Lent home and cemetery in such a state of neglect. We found the house practically covered with vines and the paint chipping and peeling, and to some extent non-existent. The gate to the burying ground was wired shut and could not be readily opened after removing the wire. It had to be forced open with a piece of wood. The letter "K" in Riker was missing from the iron gate and much of the iron work along the top of the brick fence around the cemetery was bent down or fallen over. The place was quite shaded with old trees and the grounds covered with weeds and growth of varying heights. However, everything was green and an occasional wild blossom could be seen. The grave stones were in a sad state as a whole. Many were overturned, some were lined up along the east side with the lettering facing the wall. Others were very hard to decipher because of the advanced age of the stones and the results of the changes of weather through the years. Some of the stones were broken in two and lay flat on the ground. We spent an hour or two here taking pictures and reading the inscriptions on the monuments. We left, feeling it had been a most satisfying experience but with some hope of trying to arouse some interest in getting the cemetery cleaned up.

We returned to Washington, D.C. where Jared was Librarian for the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System. While he was at his work, I spent some time at the Library of Congress searching for more information on the Riker-Ryker family genealogy. Most of what I came up with was material I had already used and was to be found in the rare book section, mostly by James Riker, Jr. However, there was a reference in my book from the Long Island Daily Star of July 12, 1934 telling of a record of historical buildings throughout the country to be compiled and filed in the Library of Congress. This survey was to include complete plans and drawings, a short history of the building,

and photographs, and the old Riker Homestead was one of these to be included. I was able to locate this survey and pictures in the Library of Congress and to obtain copies of them. Copies of this complete survey are included as part of this addendum. I feel it was one of the most important pieces of family history I have been able to find and feel sure it will add much interest to descendants of the Ryker family.

Another item of interest to me, and I feel sure will be of interest to others, is the fact that one member of the Riker family was an electrical genius who was instrumental in the development of the early day electric and gasoline powered motor cars. I have included a short article on his work though I am unable to state which branch of the Riker family is his. Inasmuch as he was born in New York in 1868 and spent most of his life there in connection with the motor car industry, and the fact that he bears given names used by many others in the Riker family, I am convinced he, too, was a descendant of Abraham Rycken.

In addition, approximately 140 more Ryker descendants' names have been added to the book and appropriate page numbers where they should be placed will be found at the bottoms of the pages as in the original book. It is my hope that more of the descendants of Jared and Bythinia Ryker may be found and added to those already listed in these pages of the Ryker history and genealogy.

Franklin Alexander Ryker
March 1, 1977

HISTORY AND GENEALOGY OF THE RYKER FAMILY

Addendum No. III

After the second reprinting of the History and Genealogy of the Ryker Family was completed, I received nearly a complete listing of the genealogic statistics of the Peter Martin Ryker family. He was the sixth child of Jared Ryker, who was the eleventh child of Gerardus Ryker, Jr. I also received statistics on the family of Phillip Arthur Ryker, fourth child of William Jackson Ryker, who was the seventh child of Jared Ryker. Since they were not received in time to be included in the revision, I have prepared this rough copy for those of us who have been active in collecting Ryker genealogical information.

While it is true that I had included part of these names in my original work, the lines were far from complete, and no doubt there are still many gaps. In going through my original work I found I had erroneously listed Peter Martin's generation number and consequently those of all his children. In this addendum, I have corrected that error and made all new pages for that family, and have added all the new information recently sent to me.

If the copies you receive are not all good readable copy, I must apologize for it because I had some typewriter trouble while in the middle of preparing this rough draft. If I ever decide to have it printed in another revision, I will rent another machine with the same type I used in the first and revised editions of my work. This rough draft will not be generally circulated, because frankly I am just not up to working on a long project at this time.

As usual there are many blank spots regarding dates, place of birth, deaths, etc., but I thought it best to go ahead and get ready all the information that had been sent to me. Those who forwarded it to me indicated that was all they were able to get. In any case, it fills in some of the gaps and adds a couple of hundred or more names of Ryker descendants to our long line.

Perhaps the next reunion will bring out further information on these and other lines of Rykers and their descendants. We are always glad to get any further genealogical information and hear from any of you.

Franklin A. Ryker
October 21, 1981

G-2A*i*

FOREWORD TO ADDENDUM NO. 4

When I first worked on the History and Genealogy of the Ryker Family, I noted that it was my hope that further research by others and myself might reveal more of the story of the migration of the Rikers from Long Island to New Jersey, and thence to Pennsylvania, Kentucky, and Indiana. During the time since that first publication we have been fortunate to learn many details as researched by Mr. Vincent Akers, of Bargersville, Indiana, and others, and have included them in the latest revision of my work.

Recently, Mrs. Mary Ryker Alig, of Kansas City, Missouri, sent me a copy of a book entitled, Banta Pioneers and Records of the Wives and Allied Families. It is one of the most fascinating books of family history and genealogy I have ever seen. The use of the same surnames in kindred and in allied and different families becomes somewhat confusing, but this was common practice among the early pioneer families in this country. However, it presents a fully detailed description of 300 years of life of the Banta family as it was lived by those families, and of the events that shaped their lives. It is of particular interest to us Rikers-Rykers since there is much in the book concerning some of our ancestors - the Demarests (Demarees), Smocks, and others with whom the Banta family inter-married.

Of real interest are the details of daily life; beginning with the family of Epke Jacobse, his wife and their five sons, who left Friesland aboard the ship "De Trouw" for New Amsterdam in the year 1659. Friesland is the most northern of the Netherland provinces. Their first home was on Long Island and their lives, occupations, home and church life are all described in detail.

In 1675 they moved to Bergen County in New Jersey, which was still made up of trackless wilds, scattered small settlements, Indians, wild animals, traders, pioneer men, women and children. Although the settlers of the country were predominantly Dutch, there were also French Huguenots, Swedes, English, some Scotch immigrants and a few Germans and Irish. Banta, p.39.

The sons of Epke Jacobse inter-married with others of Dutch descent, and property around Bergen was chiefly Dutch. The main occupation was agriculture. "A detailed listing of holdings can be found in the book: History of Hudson and Bergen Counties, in the first section titled, 'The First Settlers'". Ibid, p.43

The settlers homes are noted in detail and their personal characteristics, clothing, and daily lives examined. Their schools were important to them. Their money system was purely Dutch and money was an important part of the stewardship in the Dutch Reformed Church. The slave trade was one of those centered in Bergen County.

We believe it is possible that the Bantas knew the Demarests and possibly the Rikers when they lived on Long Island. Since they all moved to New Jersey, the sons and daughters of some of these families inter-married and this book gives excellent proof of their relationship. The story is told of the migration of the Low Dutch from New Jersey, thence to Virginia and Kentucky by the Wilderness Road, and by Fort Pitt - down the Ohio River to the Falls of the Ohio where they went ashore in Kentucky near where present day Louisville is located.

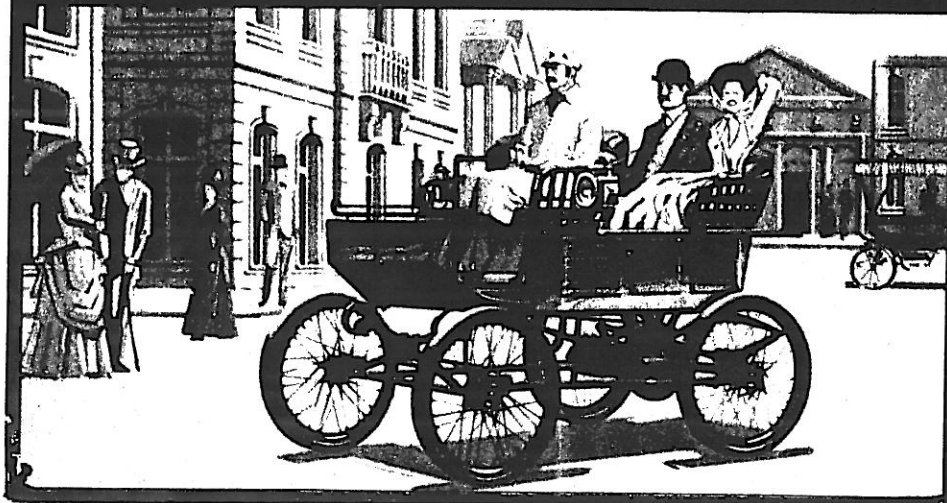
This book was prepared by Mrs. Elsa Banta, P.O. Box 93, of Soldiers Grove, Wisconsin, 54655. It was published privately in 1983 and is a softbound volume of approximately 300 pages, very liberally and excellently illustrated throughout. Mrs. Banta has kindly permitted me to quote and paraphrase from her work for the purpose of this addendum and I want to take this opportunity to extend my heartfelt thanks for her kindness. All quotations, unless otherwise noted, are from this book.

I recommend this book very highly.

Franklin A. Ryker

March 15, 1985

AUTO ANCESTORS



Although this electric surrey had no fringe on the top, it could boast of six speeds - "four speeds ahead and two speeds to the rear". This model could transport four to five passengers at an amazing speed of 12 miles per hour. This auto ancestor is an 1898 Riker. The company sold out to Chrysler in 1924. The Portland Oregonian was using a Riker truck as late as 1944. It had a chain drive.

The Riker automobiles were products of the engineering genius of Andrew Lawrence Riker, who was born in 1868. As a boy in New York, he developed electrical experiments which led to his later success in the development of electric autos and trucks. His work began by electrifying a bicycle. This led to successive experiments and commercialization of his inventions with the issuance of patents covering them. His many models of electric vehicles included a two-seater phaeton, four-seater "dos-a-dos", brougham, an enclosed coach driven from a hansom cab position, demi-coach, "mail-phaeton", delivery wagon, surrey, platform truck, "dog-cart", "theatre bus with a capacity of 12 passengers", and "torpedo racer".

The period of Andrew Lawrence Riker's development of electrical components and autos covers a period from 1887 to 1904. He founded the Riker Electric Motor Company in Brooklyn, New York in 1896 and was there until 1899 when it became the Riker Electric Vehicle Company, in Elizabethport, New Jersey through 1900. In December 1900 they merged with the makers of the Columbia and then only the trucks were continued under the Riker name. In 1902, Mr. Riker joined the Overman Auto-

bile Company, and later designed cars and trucks for the Locomobile Company. He became vice-president of the Locomobile company and was active in the development of gasoline powered cars for that company.

The Riker cars became well known in England and France since he took models of his cars to those countries to promote them. His great success with the production of his racing models was a great asset to him in this connection. Many models of the Riker vehicles were shown in Madison Square Garden in 1899 and this collection was one of the largest ones displayed.

Mr. Riker was one of twelve outstanding pioneers of the Automobile Industry decorated at the Silver Anniversary Dinner of the National Chamber of Commerce in New York on January 6, 1925. This group of twelve men was selected from a list furnished by the Smithsonian Institute.

The Riker electrics received many awards and won several races and trophies. One of Mr. Riker's first electric vehicles, a two-seater phaeton, won a race at Providence, Rhode Island, running against several petrol-engined cars. This sporting tradition was continued in 1900 when a special low slung torpedo racer established a number of records for electric cars, including the mile in one minute forty-six seconds.

In the New York Times Magazine Section of January 29, 1967, appeared an illustration entitled, "On a Clear Day You Will See the Electric Car", by David Ash. The illustration was accompanied by the following description: "RACER - This two-man electric won a race down Coney Island Boulevard in 1902. Speed: 63 m.p.h. It was built by the American engineer, A.L. Riker and is on display at the Ford Museum in Dearborn, Michigan."

Some models of the Riker electric vehicles may be seen at the Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn, Michigan. Other factual information concerning details of construction and specifications may be obtained by contacting the museum.

PART ONE

EUROPEAN BACKGROUNDS

AND

SEVENTEENTH CENTURY AMERICA

THE OLD COUNTRY AND 17TH CENTURY AMERICA

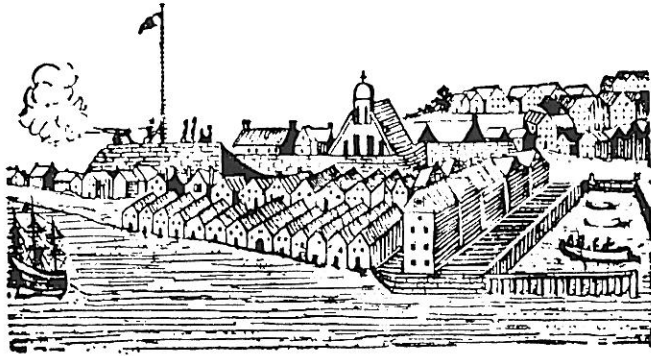
"In November 1095 A.D., Urban the Second convened the famous Council at Clermont. In addressing the assembled clergy and laity he delivered the most celebrated sermon of the Middle Ages, the sermon in which he advocated the First Crusade.

"It has often and erroneously been stated that Peter the Hermit was the author of the First Crusade. The author of the First Crusade was Urban the Second, a scholarly churchman and astute statesman. Peter the Hermit brought the idea of the Crusade to the people, he popularized the Pope's sermon and was one of the chief leaders in the early days of the Crusade. Mounted upon an ass, he rode through certain sections of France and the valley of the Rhine preaching the remission of sin through a mighty act of faith. His eloquence kindled the religious flame which was to set Europe ablaze. All sorts and conditions of men responded to Peter's appeal, and by 1096 five companies had assembled. They were led by William the Carpenter, Gottschalk, Peter the Hermit, and Walter the Penniless. This first chapter of the First Crusade is known in history as the Crusade of the People, and was followed by the Crusade of Princes.

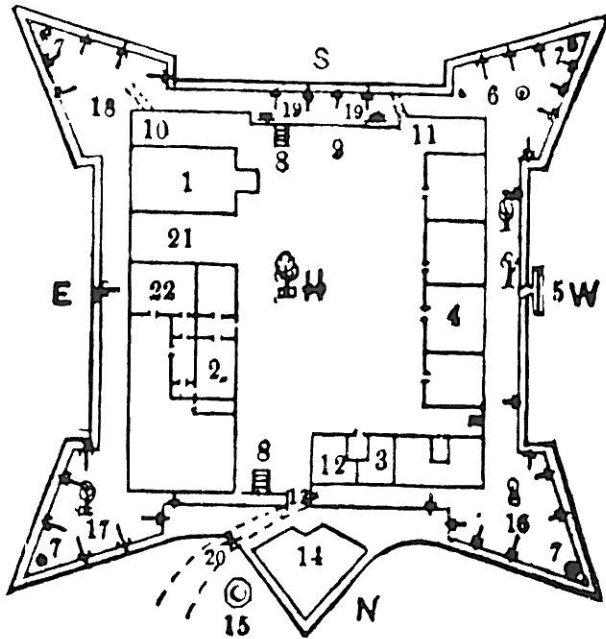
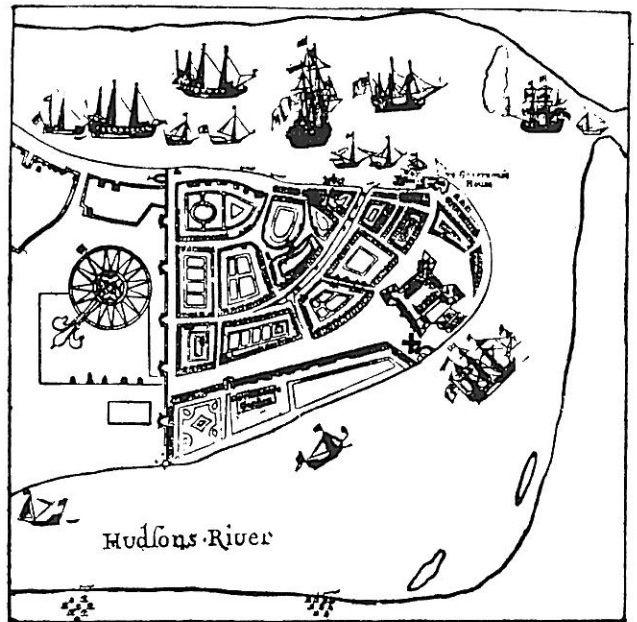
"Only the divisions of Peter the Hermit and Walter the Penniless were destined to reach Constantinople. The others were annihilated by the Hungarians in their march through southern Europe. Walter and his followers arrived at Constantinople first and awaited Peter and his followers, who had suffered seriously at the hands of the Bulgarians. The army of Walter was soon wiped out by the Turks, few of his followers escaped to return to their homes. Peter failed to measure up to the heroic standards of his age and played a minor role in the second chapter of the Crusade. In describing his somewhat inglorious attempt to escape from Antioch in 1098, Guilbert de Nogent calls him 'a fallen star'.

"Among the followers of Walter the Penniless were two knights, Hans von Rycken, a petty noble of lower Saxony, and Melchior, his kinsman, who had already settled in Holland. They enjoyed what was known as allodial rights, in other words, holding their lands in fee. 'Allodium, a legal term for lands which are the absolute property of their owner, and not subject to any service or acknowledgment to a superior.' It is thus the opposite of fe-odum or fief. Allodial tenure seems to have been common throughout northern Europe.

"Hans von Rycken commanded a troop of 800 men. He perished during the Crusade, but Melchior survived to be the progenitor of



Portion of panorama of New Amsterdam engraved and published in Holland after New Netherland was retaken from the British.



Plan of how fort was laid out. Details included: (1) chapel (and school); (2) Governor's house; (6) The "Necessary Room;" (9 and 15) Wells; (4) Soldiers quarters; (7) Sentry boxes; (16, 17, 18, 19) Positions of artillery.

New Amsterdam in the days of Abraham Rycken

a strong and worthy race which for two centuries held positions of influence as merchant princes in the city of Amsterdam.

"Some of the lineal descendants of 'Hans von Rycken, Lord of the Rikers' immigrated to the Netherlands from 1600 to 1663 A.D.

"When the Hollanders rebelled against the yoke of Spain, the Ryckens suffered for their patriotism and a cadet from their house sought to retrieve his fortune in the New World.

"Abraham Rycken, or de Rycker, the pioneer, was the ancestor of the family which for nearly 300 years has been identified with the history of New York. He was the son of Captain Jacob Simonsz de Rycker. In 1638 he received his first allotment of land from Governor Kieft at the Wallabout, now a part of Brooklyn. Later he built a house on the Heeren Gratch (Broad Street) and became a prosperous merchant. In 1654 he received a grant of land in Middleburg, later known as Newtown; finally in August 1664, receiving from Governor Peter Stuyvesant the patent for what has since been known as Riker's Island. This was probably one of Stuyvesant's last official acts. This grant was confirmed by the first English governor, Richard Nicolls, on December 24, 1667. Abraham Rycken was also named as one of the proprietors of Newtown in the charter granted by Governor Dongan, November 26, 1686. Abraham Rycken and his wife were members of the Dutch Church, their names appearing on the list of 1649."

All of the above information is taken verbatim from Colonial Families of America, Volume 5, pages 11-14, edited by Ruth Lawrence, published by the National Americana Society in 1929.

RYKER GENEALOGY

"We are informed by writers on European genealogy, that the Rikers (Rykers) were originally a German family, located at a very remote period in lower Saxony, where they enjoyed a state of allodial independence, at that day regarded as constituting nobility. There they possessed the estate or manor of Rycken, from which they took their name then written 'von Rycken', indicating its territorial derivation. Subsequently the name suffered various changes, being found written 'de Rycke, de Ryk, Riecke, etc.', and in America finally assuming its present form' of Riker and Ryker.

"Hans von Rycken, the lord of the above manor, and a valiant knight, with his cousin, Melchior von Rycken, who lived in Holland,

took part in the First Crusade to the Holy Land in the army of Walter the Penniless. Melchior lived to return, but Hans perished in that ill fated expedition. The coat-of-arms first borne by the family is represented here (see section on coat-of-arms), and is thus to be explained: the color of the shield (azure) is emblematic of the knighthood; the horns indicate physical strength; the golden stars a striving for glory; and the white roses are symbols of discretion and fidelity. But in the year 1225 the descendants of Hans von Rycken adopted as a new coat-of-arms the escutcheon of their free farm Barrenhop, which name signifies in low Saxon, 'a heap of bears', and hence there were bears heads in their arms and crest. Their posterity is now most numerous in lower Saxony, Holstein, and Hamburg.

"In time the descendants of Melchior von Rycken extended themselves from Holland to the region of the Rhine, and into Switzerland, and from there originated a branch of the family which became distinguished in the city of Spire, to one of whom, a patrician of that city, the Emperor Lewis Fifth in the year 1329, in consideration, as we are told, of the self acquired honors and estates of his family, presented a new armorial device, the shield bearing crossed spears and a fish. This branch of the family wrote its name Ricker, by which as well as its escutcheon, it continued to be distinguished.

"As regards the American portion of the Ryker family, I am, with present information, disposed to believe them descended from a branch of the family of considerable wealth and importance in Amsterdam, where they had occupied places of public trust for two centuries, until the Spanish War occasioned a great reverse in their fortunes. In this war, Captain Jacob Simonsz de Rycke, a wealthy corn merchant of the above city, and a warm partisan of the Prince of Orange, distinguished himself by his military services. It has been conjectured that he was the grandfather of Abraham de Rycke, the head of the family in America, from the early occurrence of the name Jacob in the family here, and since tradition states that their ancestor was an early and zealous supporter of William of Nassau, when that prince took up arms in defense of Dutch liberty, and that family, for several successive generations during the long and sanguinary struggle with Spain, followed a military career. But it remains for future research to remove the uncertainty which envelops this era of family history."

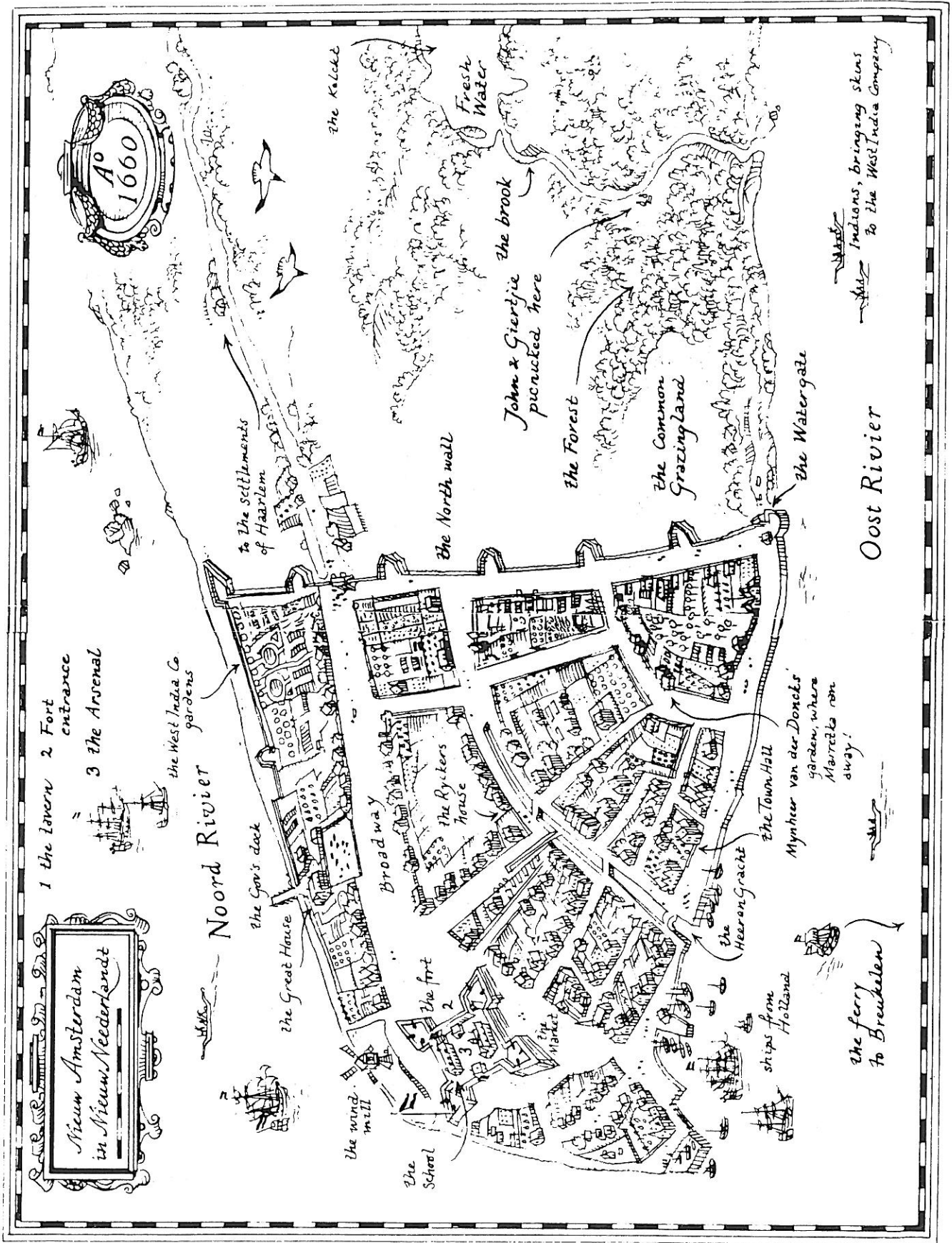
Following is a footnote which appears at the bottom of page 300 in James Riker's Annals of Newtown, from which the above also comes: "Notices of the Riker family, contained in Knapps Treasury of Knowledge and Thompson's Long Island, state that the father of

Abraham was named Gysbert, who locating early at the Poor Bowery, obtained a grant of land, etc. I have failed to find a particle of documentary evidence in favor of this statement, which probably refers either to Hendrick Harmensen, the father-in-law of Abraham, or to Abraham himself, who afterwards settled there; and though a Gysbert Riker appears among the early emigrants to New Netherlands, our records warrant the belief that he was not the father of Abraham. If we may judge from that almost unerring guide among the Dutch at that day, the names of the elder grandsons, we may conclude with much confidence that the father of Abraham was named Jacob, who probably never came to America." (End of footnote.)

"When New Netherlands invited the virtuous and the daring to seek a home in her wilds, several of these (Ryckens) Rikers joined the adventurers coming hither. These were Abraham, Gysbert, Rynier and Hendrick Rycken, the last of whom came out a few years after the others and was the ancestor of the Suydam family, his sons assuming that name. Gysbert owned land at the Wallabout, and is last named in 1640, and Rynier was an intelligent merchant living in New Amsterdam, named as a church member in 1649, and living in 'Waal Straat' in 1665, but it is not known that either of these two left issue. In addition to these, our records mention 'Hendrick Rycken, skipper, under God, of the ship "Sphaera Munda", who, trading on this coast in 1658 was compelled by misfortune to touch at New Amsterdam, where he shipped a quantity of beavers and tobacco to the European market.' There is no further notice of this skipper, and though possible, it is hardly to be supposed that he afterwards abandoned the sea, took up residence here, and was identical with the Suydam ancestor."

The following are footnotes taken from the Annals of Newtown, by James Riker, Junior:

"A tradition exists in the Riker family that their ancestor located, at a very early period, at what is now called the Poor Bowery, and obtained from the natives a large tract of land at that place, that having previously been an armourer in the Dutch service, he was accustomed to forge tomahawks for the Indians round about him; but that on a certain occasion the savages under a certain excitement, assaulted him, and one of them gave him a fatal blow, and terminated his life with one of the instruments he had made for him; that after this his widow remarried, and the property was disposed of to the Dutch church. This tradition, which doubtless has a foundation in truth, can relate to none other than Hendrick Harmensen, the original proprietor of the farm mentioned above. He was a progenitor of the Riker family, as his daughter Margaret (Greetie) married Abraham Rycken, their ancestor." (Footnote at bottom of page 22, Annals.)



From ISLAND CITY by Lavinia Riker Davis

On page 36 of the Annals of Newtown we find that the Poor Bowery was "bounded on the west by the property of Abraham Rycken, a respectable planter, who was descended from an ancient family in Lower Saxony. His farm, for which he obtained a groundbrief on February 26, of this year (1654), is now owned by his descendant, John L. Riker, Esq."

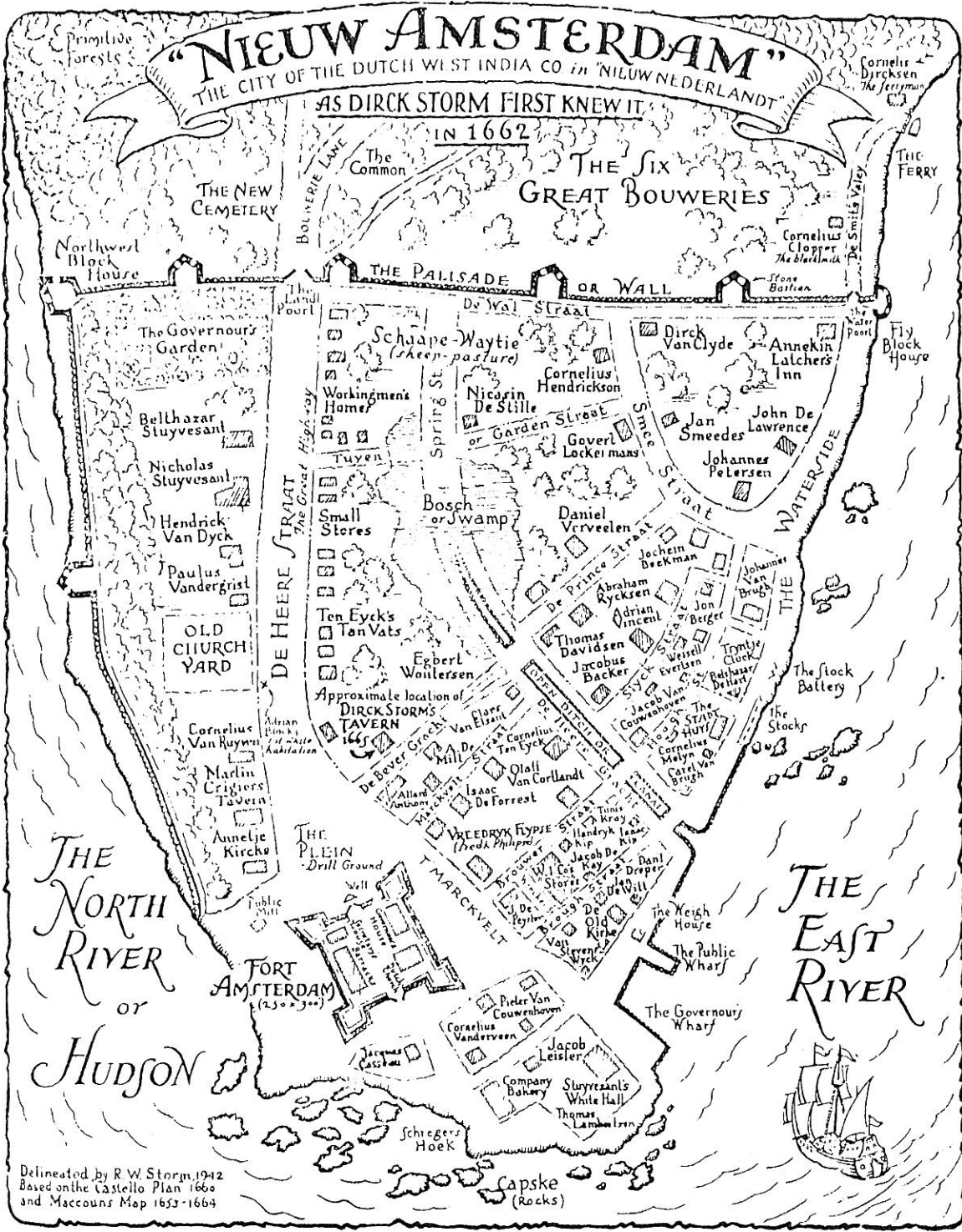
"On August 19, 1664, new style, Abraham Rycken, a planter on the north bounds of town, obtained from the Director-General (it being one of his last official acts), a patent for Hewletts Island. It was so called from the ancestor of the Hewlett family, of Long Island, who at an earlier day had been driven from it by Indians, with the destruction of house and property. Governor Nicoll, recognizing the authority of the Dutch governor, to dispose of the island, confirmed it to Rycken, December 24, 1667, and it is yet owned by the descendants of the original patentee, and known as Riker's Island." (Excerpt from pages 64-65 of the Annals of Newtown.)

On pages 108-113 of the Annals of Newtown is a record of the charter given to free holders and inhabitants of Newtown, which includes the names of the free holders and among them the name of Abraham Rycken, signed by Thomas Dongan.

On page 181 of the Annals we find record of Rikers taking part in politics of the Revolutionary era. Abraham, Peter, and Samuel Riker are listed as "Whig" inhabitants who voted to elect Colonel Jacob Blackwell, deputy to the convention for the purpose of choosing delegates to the Second General Congress.

On pages 236-237 of the Annals of Newtown we find the following quotation: "In the year 1686 the families of Arnout Webber, Hendrick Wiltsee, Abraham Rycken, Harck Kraukhey, and Teunis Cornelissen, all residing at or near the Poor Bowery, attended the ministrations of Domine Selyns in New York. Such families as lived more inland, though not possessing equal facilities for attending divine service, were not neglectors of the sanctuary, for our Dutch fathers valued the institutions of religion not less than their Puritan townsmen. And the writer (James Riker) has been assured that it was no rare occurrence for those devout Dutchmen, and the practice of his own ancestor with the rest, to set out upon the Sabbath, each with his good vrouw, and perhaps an infant child, and proceed afoot to the distant village of Flatbush to join in religious service, and even then esteeming it a precious privilege."

The increase of population made it desirable for a church to be formed in Newtown. In 1731, efforts to form a church and erect a



Delineated by R. W. Storm 1942
 Based on the Castello Plan 1660
 and Maccouns Map 1652-1664

From OLD DIRCK STORM'S BOOK - as printed in New Amsterdam Magazine

building were made. On December 2, 1731, members of the Reformed Low Dutch Congregation of Newtown, in Queens County, on Nassau Island, resolved to build a church fifty feet long and forty feet wide.

On April 3, 1733, Peter Berrien conveyed the property by deed to Elbert Luyster and Abraham Rycken, Jr. as trustees on behalf of the congregation.

(The foregoing pages under the sub-caption of "Riker Genealogy" have been taken word for word from the Annals of Newtown by James Riker, Jr., published in New York in 1852. Words and paragraphs in parenthesis are my own, though the information is gathered from the book of the same name. FAR)

Much of the information as given in the Annals of Newtown is duplicated in American Ancestry, volume 3, published by Joel Munsell's Sons in 1888, at page 209 under the name Riker.

According to Lewis Eugene Jones's records, we of the Ryker family are eligible for membership in the "Society of Colonial Dames", "The Huguenot Society of America" and "The Holland Society of America" in addition to the "Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution."

FROM GENEALOGICAL AND MEMORIAL HISTORY OF NEW JERSEY

"In his Annals of Newtown, James Riker says, 'The Rykers were originally a German family, located at a very remote period in lower Saxony, where they enjoyed a state of allodial independence at that day constituting nobility. They there possessed the estate or manor of Rycken, from which they took their name, then written von Rycken, indicating its territorial derivation'. This would favor the proposed etymology of the name as from the German 'Reich' meaning 'kingdom' or 'realm'; but in the Dutch forms of the name we do not find as we should the Dutch 'van' corresponding to the French 'de', an entirely different prefix corresponding to the English 'the'; as in Holland, the name assumed various forms of de Rycke, de Ryk, de Riecke, etc., which would support the other proposed derivation as from the same root as the German 'Reiche', meaning the 'rich'.

"One of the lords of the above mentioned manor and a valiant knight was Hans von Rycken, who with his cousin Melchior, the latter a native of Holland, participated in the First Crusade in 1096, heading a band of 800 crusaders in the army of Walter the Penniless. In the

ill fated expedition Hans perished, but his cousin lived to return home. From this period also, if not in commemoration of this event, comes the coat-of-arms, which has generally been adopted by the Riker families in this country, namely: 'Azure, a white rose between three six pointed stars, or Crest: a white rose between two horns; Motto: Honor Virtutis Praemium (Honor is valor's reward). In addition to this coat, several others have at different times been granted to different members of the family.'

"Another famous member of the family, who is generally believed to be the great-grandfather of the founder of the branch in this country, was Jacob Simonsz de Ryk, a 'man of noble blood', who held a position of considerable wealth and importance in Amsterdam, where for more than two centuries his ancestors had occupied places of public trust and honor. When the Duke of Alva, the ferocious emissary of King Phillip the Second of Spain, began his bloody reprisals for the uprising of the Netherlands nobles, a number of the Frisians left Friesland and Groningen, the greater part of them joining Count Hendrik van Brederode at Amsterdam. Several of these, in August 1567, were captured, imprisoned, and executed, and the remainder took to the sea, harassing the Spanish commerce and the coasts of Holland, which it kept up for the next four or five years, more or less supported by William the Silent, Prince of Orange, who finally appointed as their leader the Count de la Marck, who initiated the long struggle for independence, known as the 'Revolt of the Netherlands', by the capture of Briel, April 1, 1572. This band of adventurers received the name of Water-Guezen, or Sea Beggars, by which they have ever since been known. One of the captains who took part in the capture of Briel was Jacob Simonsz de Ryk, and immediately after, with Nicolaas Bernard and Eloy Rudam, he was dispatched to England to spread the news of the conquest among the exiles and to request assistance in men and money. In this he was successful, but as he had entered an English harbor contrary to the royal decrees, his ships were seized and he himself was brought before the Queen, where he made so successful a defense that Her Majesty told him simply, 'not to cause any disturbance in her realm, and to depart immediately for home.' Consequently a few days later, de Ryk set sail with his three ships and more than five hundred auxiliaries. Off the headland of Dover he fell in with a party of fugitives from the town of Flushing, which had just succeeded in expelling their Spanish garrison and were in need of aid in order to preserve their new and hard won liberty. Assembling a council of war, de Ryk and his companions determined to change their destination from Briel to Flushing where they arrived on April 10, 1572, just in time to prevent the city's falling into the hands of the Spaniards and to hold the town until fresh reinforcements made the independence of the place certain. Leaving Flushing, de Ryk

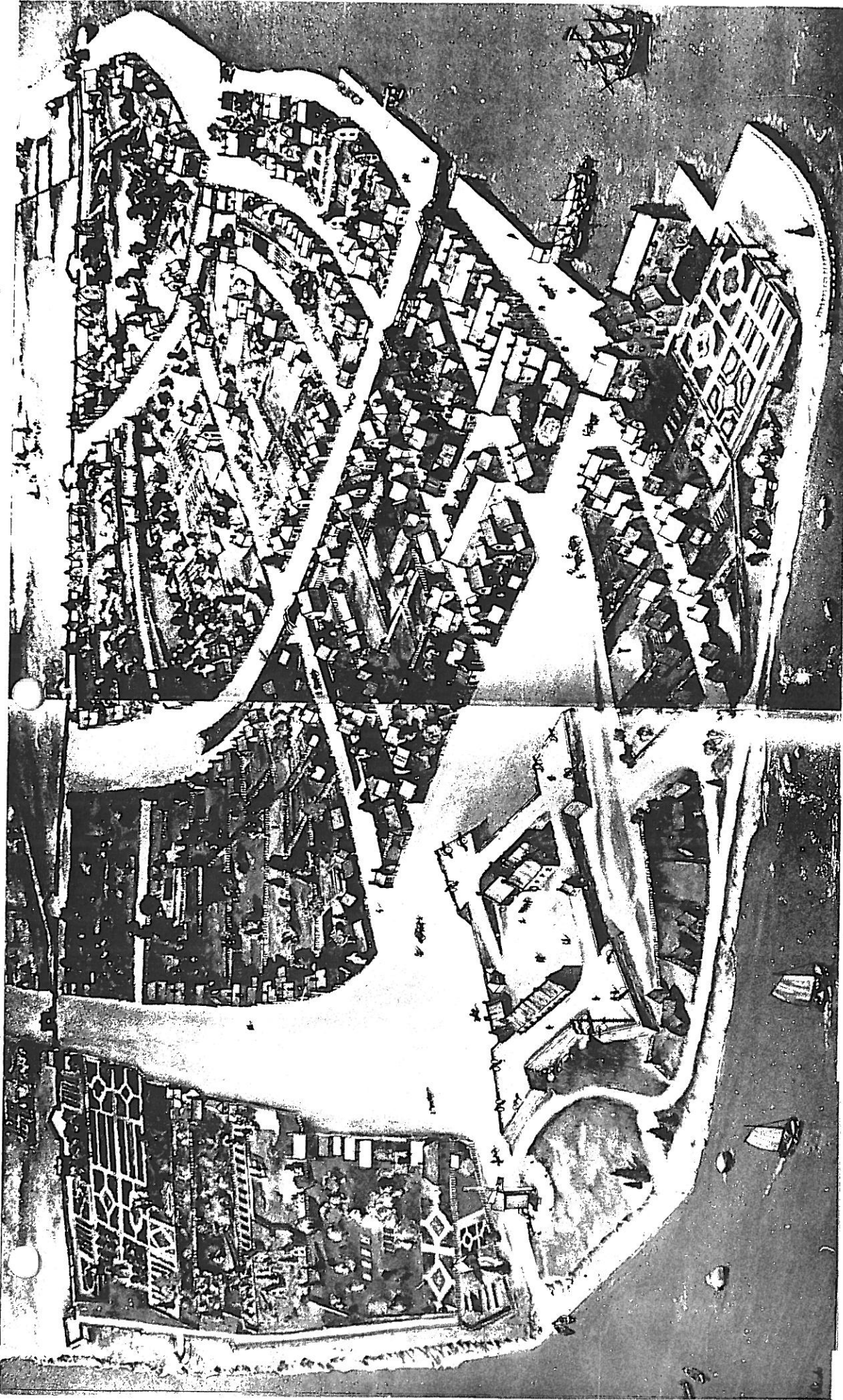
went to Zuyderhoof, where he was informed that the Spaniards were at Zandyk, intending to attempt retaking the town of Veer. Attacking and defeating these forces, de Ryk now rendered such important services in rescuing the city that he was appointed, for his efforts, 'Admiral of Veer', and in this capacity rendered invaluable aid to the cause of his country's freedom. Being captured during the unsuccessful expedition upon the city of Tholen, he was one of five prisoners of war for whose ransom William of Orange held as hostage the Spanish General Mondragon, whose forces were defeated before Middleburg."

GYSBERT RYCKEN

"The earliest representative of the family in this country, and the founder of the branch in which we are interested, was Gysbert or Guisbert Rycken, who is said to have come to New Amsterdam from Holland in 1630, in one of the vessels of the West India Company, and to have received extensive grants of land in different places, the most extensive being at Newtown, Long Island which is said to have been a mile square and to have included the island now bearing his name. Very little is known concerning him, and the records which mention his name are few and scanty. March 31, 1639, he entered into an agreement with Jan Jacobsen respecting the use of a farm and some cattle, the record of which is preserved in the register of the Provincial Secretary of New Amsterdam (Volume 1, page 90), and three months later his contract became the subject of court proceedings, which were finally referred to arbitrators to settle. He died leaving a son Abraham, and one daughter. In the old Riker burying ground at Newtown, Long Island, is a monument bearing the following inscription:

The grave of Abraham Riker, son of Abraham and Margaret Riker, born 1655, died August 20, 1746 in the 91st year of his age; and in the memory of his grandsire, Guisbert Riker, a native of Holland, who came to America in 1630, obtained a patent for land at the Bowery bearing the date 1632.

Around this monument are grouped the graves of generation after generation of the Rikers, and the inscription on the tombstones forms a very interesting chapter of the family history."



New Amsterdam 1664

New Amsterdam on the lower tip of Manhattan Island as it looked on the eve of its capture by the British in 1664. Each house and other structure is placed just as in the old town. Most of the streets shown survive in modern New York. The wide road leading north beyond the wall, then De Heere Street (Men's Street) is now named Broadway. Parallel to it is the road now called Broad Street; the canal down its center was filled in 1676. Extending from Broadway to the East River (at right) just outside the defense wall at the north edge of town is a lane later named Wall Street. The large house behind the gallows on the island's tip is that of Governor Peter Stuyvesant. Red dot ● marks the property owned by Abraham Rycken. (The American Heritage History of the Thirteen Colonies, pages 130-131.)

years from the commencement of their plantations, annually pay to the Company a tenth of all the produce, which God shall bestow on their land. Also in the future, for a house and garden, a couple of capons yearly.

Hans Hansen's land extended from the Kil of Joris Rapalie through a part of the towns of Brooklyn and Bushwick to the Newtown Creek. Along the river Cornelis Jacobse Stille's land was patented to the then proprietor, Lambert Huybertse. The next plantation was Reyer Lambertse's; then came Claes Carstensen, the Noorman, and David Andriese. Between the last named and Hans Hansen lay the land of Jan de Zweed. Between Bushwick Creek and Newtown Creek was the land of Dirck Volkertse, the Noorman, formerly Wilcox's plantation, and along the Newtown Creek toward Hans Hansen's land lay the land patented to Gysbert Rycken and Abraham Rycken. These two plantations were probably never occupied by the patentees. Abraham Rycken leased some land in 1643 to one Hutchinson, but the land seems to have reverted to the West India Company on the ground that it was not continually under cultivation. Abraham lived in New Amsterdam, as is recorded in a document in 1642. He married a daughter of Hendrik Harmensen, a planter of the Armen Bouwerij, or Poor Bowery, in the town of Newtown, and received a patent for a plantation in that locality in 1654. Thus these lands of the Rycken brothers were vacant, when in 1660 a company of Frenchmen petitioned the governor for land for the site of a village, and the latter gave them the greater part of the tract. (from pages 18 and 19).

(from page 121). This map has been made with only the object of giving some idea of the location of the original plantations, and no attempt has been to trace the bounds of lands described in the patents that are on record. The case of Jan the Swede may be taken as an illustration. Most of the land that he had under cultivation was later included in Hans Hansen's patent. Jan had settled here among the redskins before they sold the land to the West India Company. The Gysbert Rycken patent is a similar case. This patent seems to be identical with the one granted to Adam Mott in 1646. After several sales the property came into the hands of Jacob Steendam in 1653. It was again granted in 1667 to Humphrey Clay, "because Steendam had been absent and gone out of the country for a space of eight years, etc., and no plantation should lie waste and unmanured, etc." Clay may have cultivated a part of the original Gysbert Rycken patent, while another part had been given for the use of the pioneer settlers of Boswijck Village. However, Clay is, in 1706, recorded among the landowners as possessing fifty-two acres of land. Patents were granted freely in the earliest time, but the patentees in many cases never occupied the lands granted to them; furthermore, land being plentiful, the plantations changed hands quite often. After the land was cleared of trees and underbrush it took at least a year before a crop was produced."

ABRAHAM RYCKEN

"Abraham, only son of record of Gysbert Rycken, was born in 1619 and died in 1689. He seems to have accompanied his father from Holland, and about six years after the latter had received his patent for his Newtown land, to have obtained from the West India Company a tract of land adjoining for himself, which he had patented to him two years afterward by Governor Kieft. The grant to his father was in 1632, that to himself in 1638, and his patent is dated August 8, 1640, signed by William Kieft, Director-Generall. February 26, 1654, he received the ground-brief of a farm which turned out afterwards to be included in the grant that had been made to the Dutch Church in New Amsterdam for an 'Armen Bouwerie'. June 3, 1655, Reverend Dr. Johannes Megapolensis, the Dutch minister at New Amsterdam, and Johannes de Peyster, deacon and schepen of the city, appeared before the council and stated in behalf of the overseers of the poor, 'that said board had some time ago bought for the behalf and best of the poor a certain bouwerie situate on the other side of Hellgate, and that the Honorable Director General Petrus Stuyvesant had given to the board a piece of land near the said bouwerie, which annex they intended in time to turn into a new plantation or bouwerie, when God's blessing had increased their stock of cattle.' They had discovered, however, that 'this piece of land or a part of it had afterwards been given to one Abraham Rycken, but as the said Abraham Rycken is a poor man who has no more than he can earn with his hands, they are neither able nor willing to disturb him; yet they have cause to remonstrate, because the said Abraham Rycken closed up and fenced in a public road, which had been in use as such for many years, to the great prejudice and disadvantage of said bouwerie of the poor. They request, therefore, most respectfully, that said Abraham Rycken be directed and ordered to remove the posts and rails or palisades erected by him and to make the road and then leave it as it had been formerly and long before he came there. They give also to understand, that the small farm obliquely opposite the said Poor Farm, commonly called Huelicken, or Borger Jorissen Island, would be very suitable, useful and profitable to their board for the pasturing of their pigs and cattle, and requested therefore that if it had not been given to others it might be given and granted to the board for the benefit of the poor.' To this petition the council replied 'that a committee shall be appointed to proceed and inspect the road closed up by Abraham Rycken, as to the island it had been granted away a long time ago.' The island referred to was Hewlett's or Suyster's Island, called 'Huelicken' because acquired by 'hewelyck', or marriage. To the above incidents may be traced the origin of the name 'Poor Bowery' by which the old plantation at Newtown has been known for centuries. August 19, 1664, Governor Peter

Stuyvesant, patented to Abraham Rycken, the whole of his Long Island property, which included not only what he had procured for himself, but also Riker's Island and the other tracts of his father Gysbert Rycken, and three years later, after the surrender to the English, Governor Nicolls, December 24, 1667, confirmed the patent.

"In 1642, in company with Jan Pietersen, from Amsterdam, Abraham Rycken obtained a patent to a house and lot next door to 'Master Heyl', at what is now the northwest corner of Bridge and Broad Streets. April 4, 1642, Pietersen and Rycken sold this land to Michel Piquet, a Frenchman from Rouen, Normandy, who in turn leased it on August 28, 1645 to Teunis Craie. November 20, 1642, Pietersen and Abraham Rycken procured a patent for another lot containing 15 rods near Fort Amsterdam, which was apparently sold to Mighiel Paullussen, as May 6, 1645, Abraham Rycken obtained a judgment in his favor from the court in an action he had brought against that person for the price of the land. February 4, 1646, he obtained a third patent for 'a lot on the Graft on Manhattan Island, next to Adriaen Vincent and Laurens Petersen and heretofore occupied by Peter the Italian.' This man was Pietro Alberts, and the tract extended along the easterly side of the ditch that ran down the middle of the present Broad Street, and gave it its name of Heere Graft, in remembrance of the street in old Amsterdam bearing the same name. The Broad Street frontage of the two lots owned by Adriaen Vincent and Abraham Rycken was about 200 feet and extended from the north corner of the present South William Street to a narrow crossroad, later known as Prinse Street, and which somewhat widened exists today as an easterly extension of Beaver Street. January 21, 1651, Abraham Rycken sold one half of his lot to Jochem Beeckman, a shoemaker, and on the other half upon which as early as 1647 he had built a house, he seems to have lived himself, or rather to have kept the property as his town house, and the center of his trading operations, spending at least part of his time after 1655 on his farm on Long Island. Previous to this date the latter property had been occupied by William Hutchinson, who held it under lease dated July 2, 1643.

"In 1656, Abraham Rycken made a voyage to the Delaware in hopes that he might be able to procure the skins which the West India Company's laws forbade him dealing in in New Amsterdam. Ascending the river in canoes, the boat in which he and his companions were stranded near the falls of the river and had to be unloaded before it could be gotten again afloat. Bidding his boatmen encamp on the banks of the river until his return, Abraham Rycken visited Fort Casimir near New Castle, where he learned that his efforts to obtain peltries would prove abortive. He then returned to New Amsterdam, and sometime afterwards he took up his permanent residence on his farm at the Poor Bowery. In Dominie Hendrik Selyn's list of the members of the Dutch Church

Stuyvesant, patented to Abraham Rycken, the whole of his Long Island property, which included not only what he had procured for himself, but also Riker's Island and the other tracts of his father Gysbert Rycken, and three years later, after the surrender to the English, Governor Nicolls, December 24, 1667, confirmed the patent.

"In 1642, in company with Jan Pietersen, from Amsterdam, Abraham Rycken obtained a patent to a house and lot next door to 'Master Heyl', at what is now the northwest corner of Bridge and Broad Streets. April 4, 1642, Pietersen and Rycken sold this land to Michel Piquet, a Frenchman from Rouen, Normandy, who in turn leased it on August 28, 1645 to Teunis Craie. November 20, 1642, Pietersen and Abraham Rycken procured a patent for another lot containing 15 rods near Fort Amsterdam, which was apparently sold to Mighiel Paullussen, as May 6, 1645, Abraham Rycken obtained a judgment in his favor from the court in an action he had brought against that person for the price of the land. February 4, 1646, he obtained a third patent for 'a lot on the Graft on Manhattan Island, next to Adriaen Vincent and Laurens Petersen and heretofore occupied by Peter the Italian.' This man was Pietro Alberts, and the tract extended along the easterly side of the ditch that ran down the middle of the present Broad Street, and gave it its name of Heere Graft, in remembrance of the street in old Amsterdam bearing the same name. The Broad Street frontage of the two lots owned by Adriaen Vincent and Abraham Rycken was about 200 feet and extended from the north corner of the present South William Street to a narrow crossroad, later known as Prinse Street, and which somewhat widened exists today as an easterly extension of Beaver Street. January 21, 1651, Abraham Rycken sold one half of his lot to Jochem Beeckman, a shoemaker, and on the other half upon which as early as 1647 he had built a house, he seems to have lived himself, or rather to have kept the property as his town house, and the center of his trading operations, spending at least part of his time after 1655 on his farm on Long Island. Previous to this date the latter property had been occupied by William Hutchinson, who held it under lease dated July 2, 1643.

"In 1656, Abraham Rycken made a voyage to the Delaware in hopes that he might be able to procure the skins which the West India Company's laws forbade him dealing in in New Amsterdam. Ascending the river in canoes, the boat in which he and his companions were stranded near the falls of the river and had to be unloaded before it could be gotten again afloat. Bidding his boatmen encamp on the banks of the river until his return, Abraham Rycken visited Fort Casimir near New Castle, where he learned that his efforts to obtain peltries would prove abortive. He then returned to New Amsterdam, and sometime afterwards he took up his permanent residence on his farm at the Poor Bowery. In Dominie Hendrik Selyn's list of the members of the Dutch Church

in New York in 1656, Abraham is noted as one of the five families living on the 'Arms Bouwerie', and in Valentine's list of owners of houses and lots in New Amsterdam in 1674 the residents of that part of the Heere Graft on which his house had stood instead of reading Adriaen Vincent, Simon Felle, Abraham Rycken and Jochem Beeckman, reads, Adriaen Vincent, Johannes de Peyster, John Vincent, Anna Vincent, Claes Lock, William Bogardus, Dirck Clasen, Margaret Backer, and Jochem Beeckman, showing not only that the property had changed hands, both Felle and Rycken having sold out, but also that the city was rapidly building up, the two lists showing the difference between 1655 and twenty years later. November 25, 1683, Governor Dongan gave Newtown a patent of land granted to the inhabitants in 1652 by Stuyvesant, and in the list of 107 patentees, named Abraham Ricke is the twenty-second. His will is dated March 9, 1688 and the inventory of his estate April 5, 1689. They are recorded in Jamaica deeds, liber A, page 36.

"Abraham Rycken married Grietje or Margaret Hendrickse, the daughter of Hendrick Harmensen, whom James Riker in his Annals of Newtown says may be regarded as the first white man that turned a furrow in that section of the township. Harmensen died possibly in the Indian massacre of 1643, and two years later his widow, Tryon Herxer, married Jeuriaen Fradell, a native of Moravia. ---"

All of the material listed and quoted above is taken verbatim from the Genealogical and Memorial History of New Jersey, by Francis Bazley Lee, published by the Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1910. Volume 4, pages 1431-1434. It is apparently based on materials and sources available in the office of the Secretary of State of the State of New York in Albany, because I found these same sources listed in the Calendar of Historical Manuscripts in the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, New York. Dutch. This reference is edited by E. B. O'Callaghan and printed in 1865 by Weed Parson & Company, Printers. My reason for calling this particular source to your attention is because of the humor I find in the incidents listed below and which I have taken word for word from the Calendar of Historical Manuscripts.

On Page 18 of the Calendar of Historical Manuscripts this reference is shown as being found on page 13 of the Register of the Provincial Secretary:

"March 27, 1642. Declaration. Tobias Tonisen, that Jacques Bentyn had said that certain stolen hogs had been eaten in Abraham Rycken's house."

On page 79 of the Calendar of Historical Manuscripts the next reference is to the Council Minutes, pages 116-118:

"March 27, 1642. Court proceedings. Abraham Rycken vs. Jacques Bentyn, slander."

On page 80 of the Calendar the next reference is to the Council Minutes, pages 121-122:

"April 10, 1642. Court proceedings. Abraham Rycken vs. Jacques Bentyn, slander; defendant proves that pork had been eaten at plaintiff's house."

It would appear that our ancestor got nowhere with his suit for slander in this case, since the defendant proved that pork had been eaten in Abraham Rycken's house. However, it would appear that Abraham Rycken's character was not particularly besmirched since he proceeded to better himself financially and in every other way, according to later records. Abraham Rycken was in court many times, mostly in connection with problems concerning land.

THE OLD RIKER HOMESTEAD AT BOWERY BAY

"The first Riker who took up his abode at Bowery Bay showed great wisdom, good judgment, and an eye for the beautiful, for with all the 'modern improvements' which have defaced its natural beauties, it is still one of the most delightful and charming spots on the western end of the island. Whatever may be its future conditions, the name of Riker will always be associated with it. The old Riker home, for more than 200 years, was a center of patriotism and generous hospitality. A writer of a quarter century ago, who visited the place, said: 'The northwest corner of Long Island City descends under the waves of Bowery Bay - the home of the Rikers, where every step is a history still verified by local preservation. The lofty patriotism of the family is racy of the soil; the splendid hospitality of the old mansion to the Tones, to the Emmets, to the Sampsons, and the Macnevens and other Irish patriots of 1798, invest its chambers with a deep and grateful interest to men of the Irish race.

"The thrill of emotion is most intense to an Irishman when he makes the discovery that Long Island City contains within its limits the mortal remains of Dr. William Macneven, of William Sampson, and the family of Major General Theobald Wolf Tone, the founder, and organizer of the United Irishmen of '98,' of which Lord Edward

Ref. N.Y. 41 Bow B

THE RIKER HOMESTEAD
Bowery Bay, Queens County
New York

Owner:

Date of Erection: 1700 or earlier.

Present Condition: Well preserved. Numerous alterations and additions since first construction.

Materials of Construction: Wood walls, floors and shingle roof.
Field stone and brick foundations.

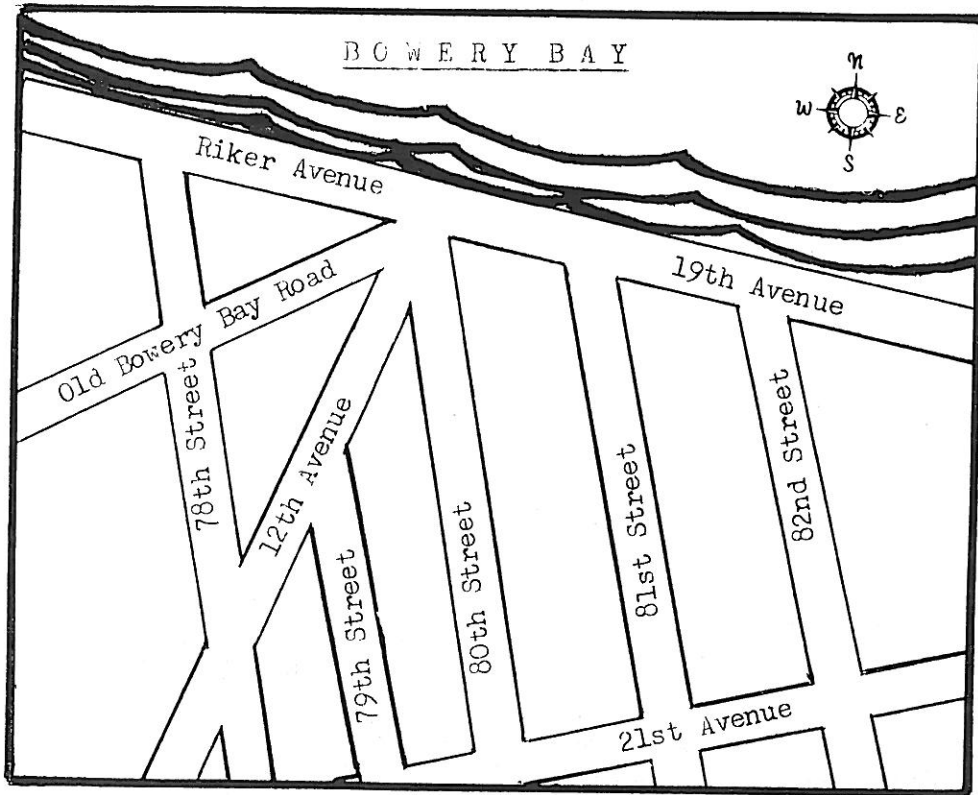
Other existing records: Written records. Whittemore, "Historic Homes on Long Island, 1901".

The house stands 300 feet from the main road. A more beautiful site for a country home could hardly be found on the shores of Long Island.

The house in its present condition fairly represents the different generations who have occupied it, each making changes to suit the improved conditions of the age. Much still remains of the original structure. It is built in the old Dutch style, long and narrow. It was, no doubt, originally one story with a pitch or gambrel roof. A story, however, has been added covered with a hip roof. Shutters cover all the windows.

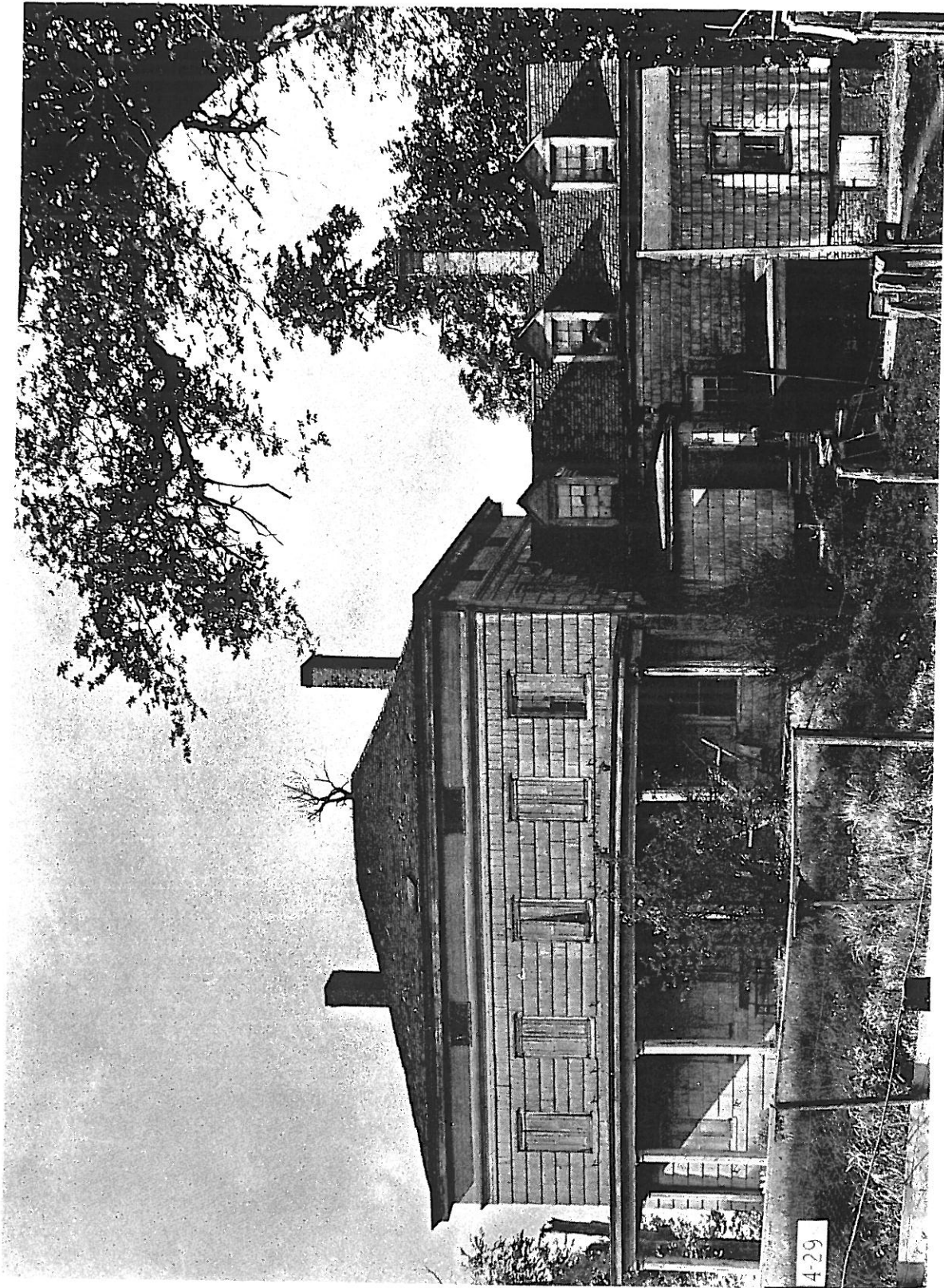
The Homestead property contains about 120 acres and came into the family 250 years ago (1654).

Compiled April 24, 1935 from notes
submitted by the Squad Leader to
the District Officer. HABS National
Headquarters.





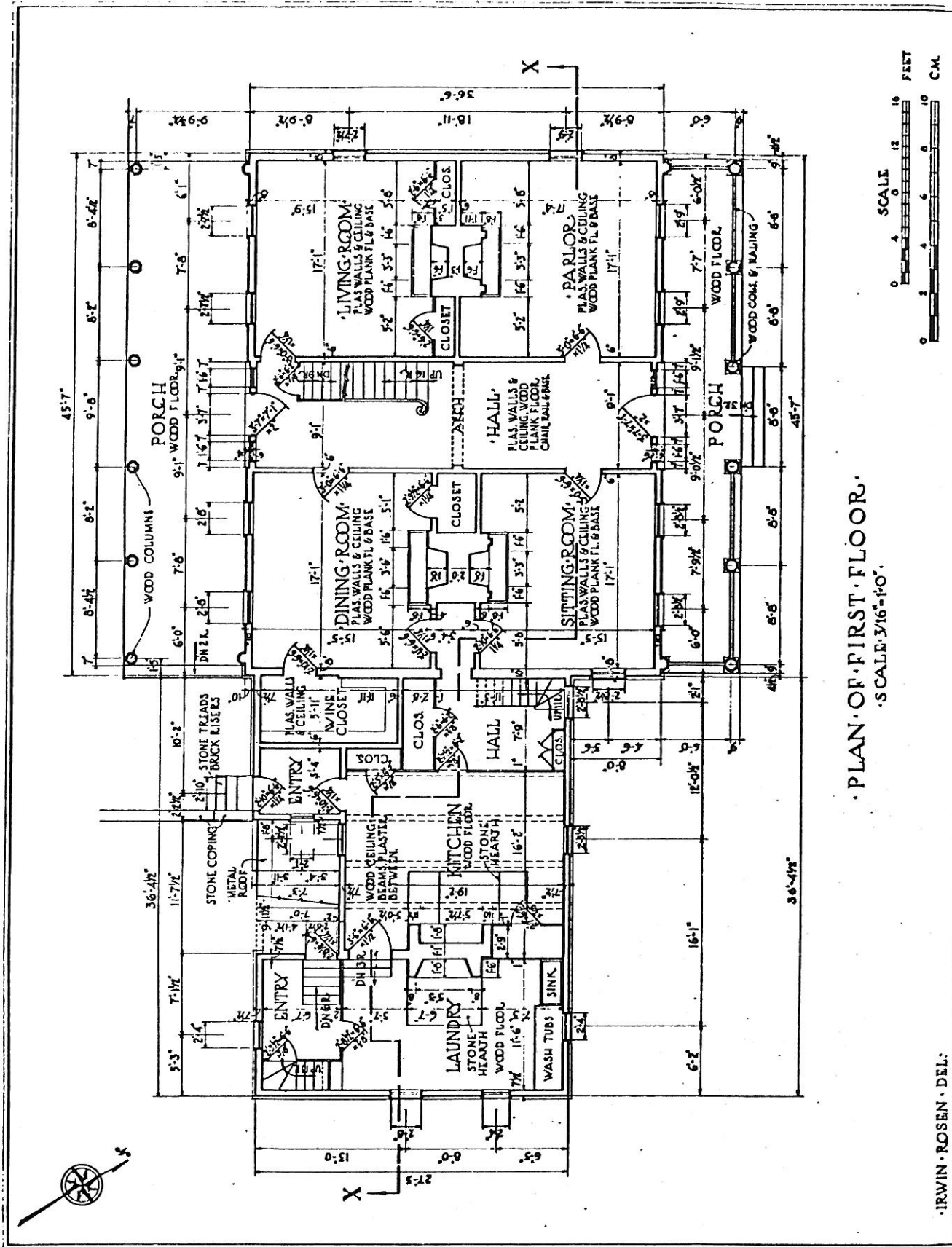
RIKER HOMESTEAD - New York City. Bowery Bay, Queens County, New York. Front View from the North. Photo by E. P. MacFarland, HABS Survey, 1934



RIKER HOMESTEAD - New York City. Bowery Bay, Queens County, New York. Rear view from the South. Photo by E. P. MacFarland, HABS Survey, 1934



RIKER HOMESTEAD - New York City. Bowery Bay, Queens County, New York. Detail of fire-place in Kitchen. Photo by E. P. MacFarland, HABS Survey, 1934



PLAN OF FIRST FLOOR.
SCALE: 3/16" = 1'-0".



IRWIN ROSEN DEL.

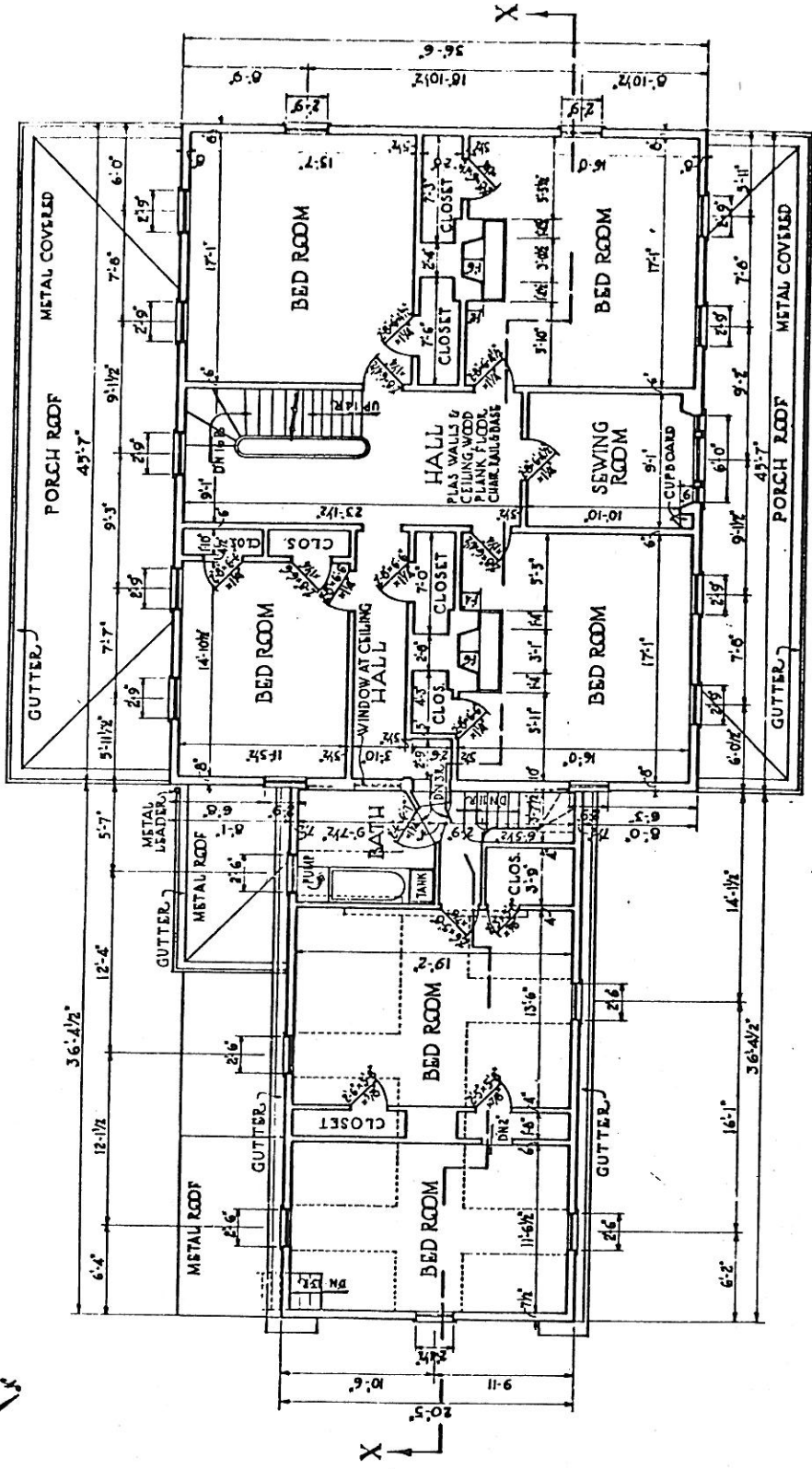
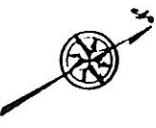
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
OFFICE OF NATIONAL PARKS, BUILDINGS, AND RESERVATIONS
BRANCH OF PLANS AND DESIGN

STATE OF NEW YORK
RIKER HOMESTEAD
BOVERY BAY, QUEENS COUNTY, NEW YORK

SURVEY NO.
4-29
JUNE 15, 1934

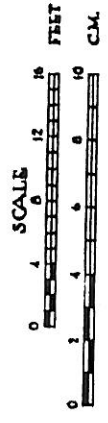
HISTORIC AMERICAN
BUILDINGS SURVEY
SHEET 1 OF 10 SHEETS

SHEET NO.



NOTE
ALL BED ROOMS & SEWING ROOM
HAVE PLASTER WALLS & CEILING
WOOD PLANK FLOORS AND BASE.

PLAN OF SECOND FLOOR.
SCALE 3/16" = 1'-0"



IRWIN · ROSEN · DEL.

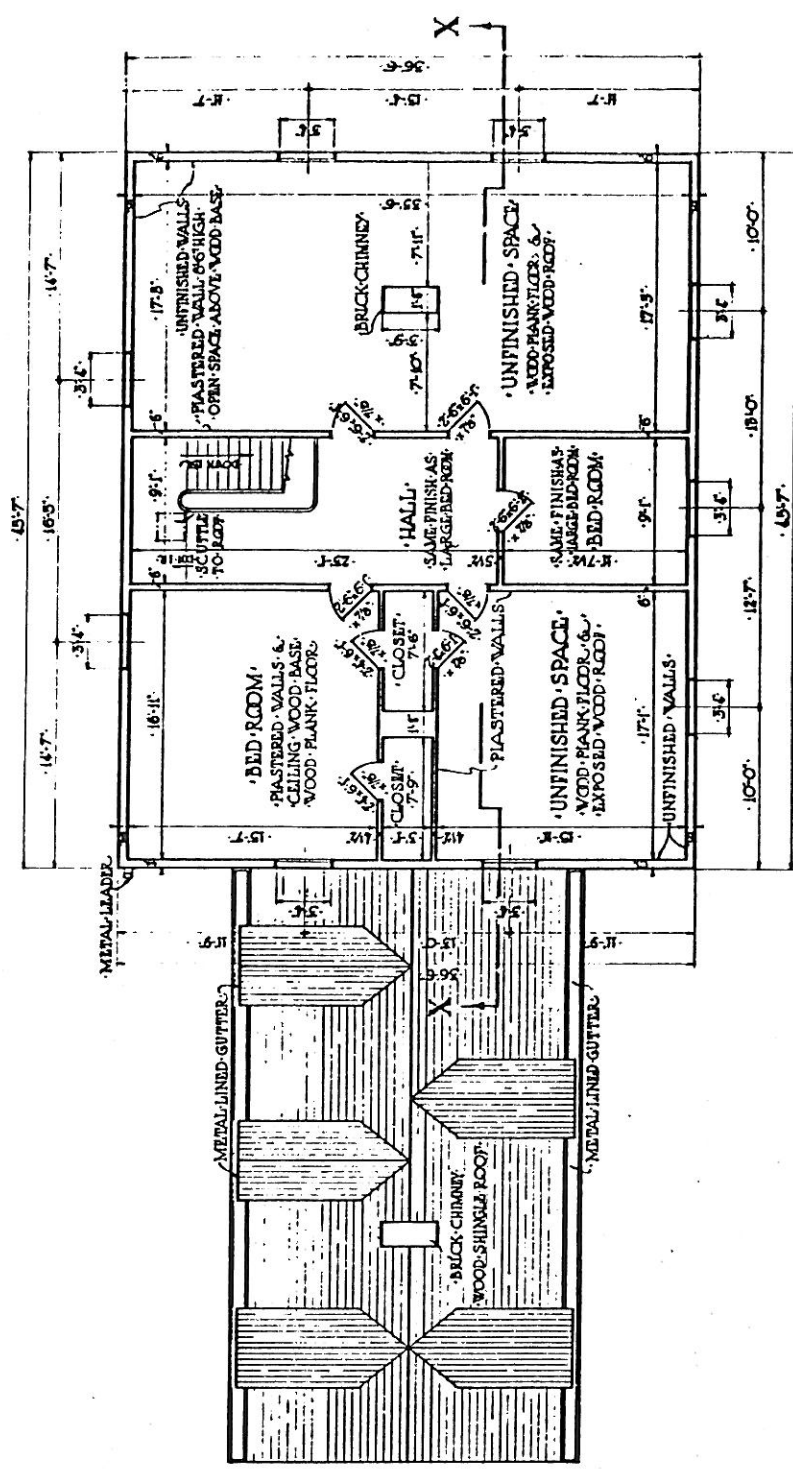
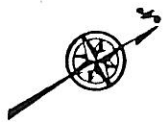
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
OFFICE OF NATIONAL PARKS, BUILDINGS, AND RESERVATIONS
BRANCH OF PLANS AND DESIGN

NAME OF STRUCTURE
RIKER · HOMESTEAD ·
· BOWERY · BAY · · QUEENS · COUNTY · · NEW · YORK ·

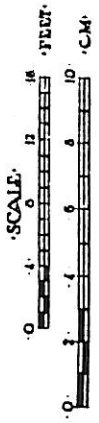


PROJECT NO
4-29
DATE
JUNE 15, 1934

HISTORIC AMERICAN
BUILDINGS SURVEY
SHEET 2 OF 10 SHEETS
INDEX NO.



PLAN OF ATTIC FLOOR
SCALE: 3/8" = 1'-0"



LEE J. LEATON, DEL.

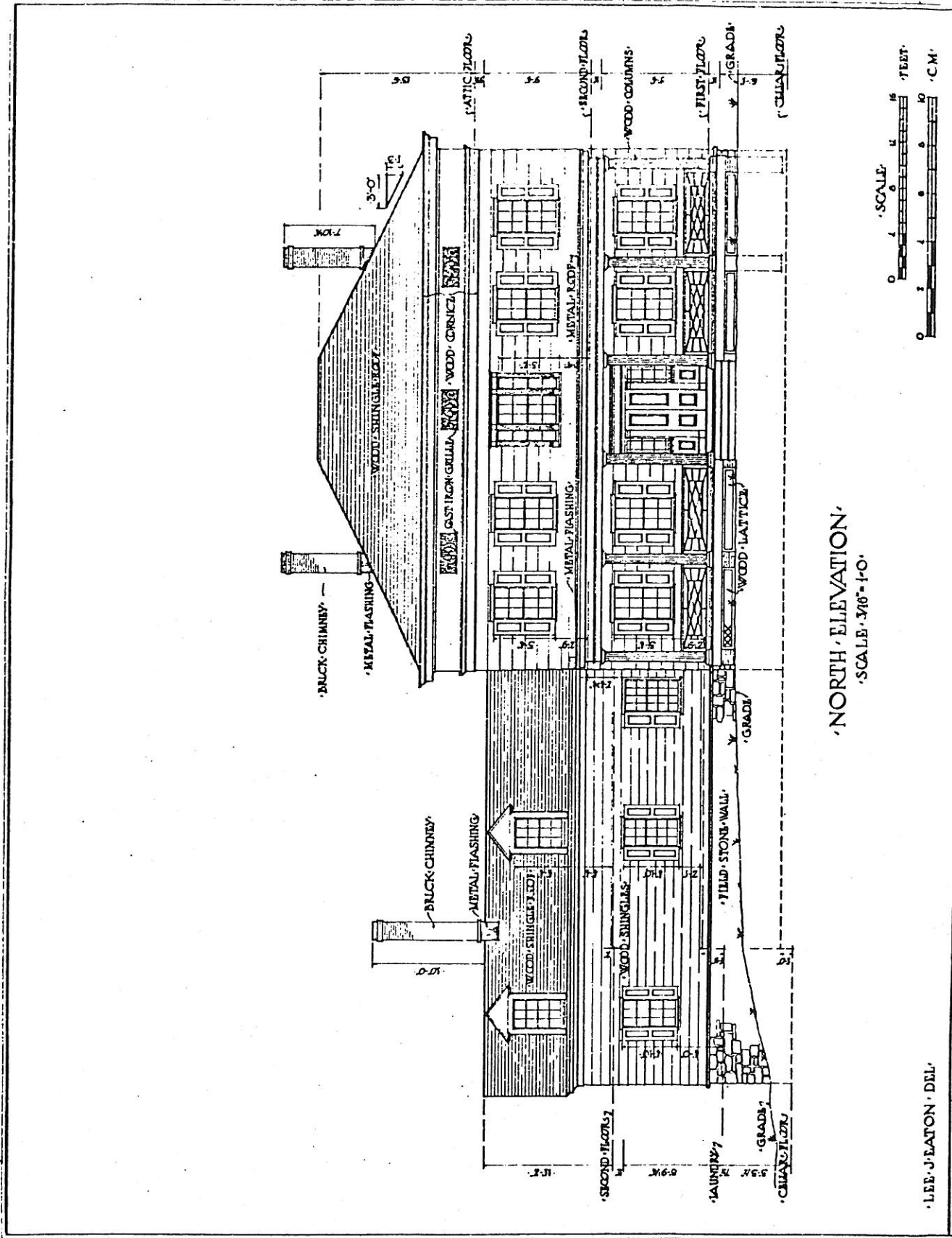
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
OFFICE OF NATIONAL PARKS, BUILDINGS AND RESERVATIONS
BRANCH OF PLANS AND DESIGN

NAME OF STRUCTURE
RIKER HOMESTEAD
BOWBURY BAY, QUEENS COUNTY, NEW YORK

PROPERTY NO.
4-29
PLANS 15754

HISTORIC AMERICAN BUILDINGS SURVEY
SHEET 3 OF 10 SHEETS

INDEX NO.



'NORTH ELEVATION'
'SCALE 3/16" = 1'-0"

'LEE J. EATON · DEL'

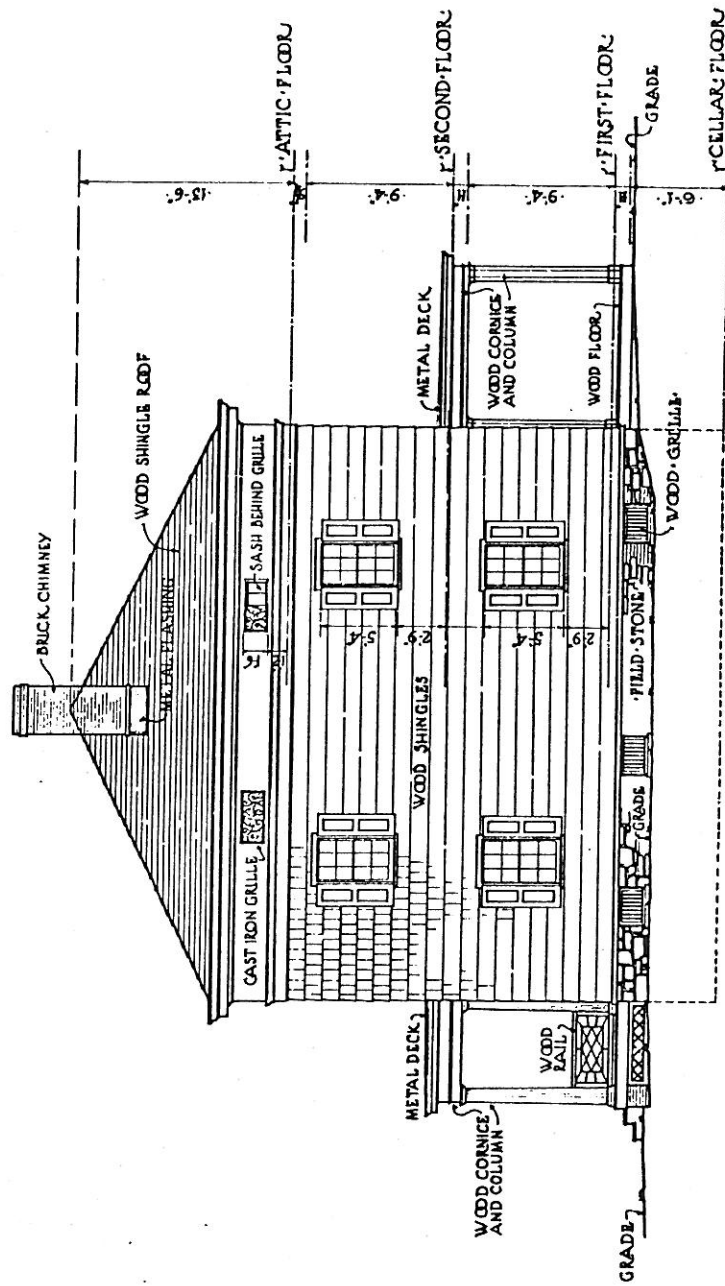
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
OFFICE OF NATIONAL PARKS, BUILDINGS, AND RESERVATIONS
BRANCH OF PLANS AND DESIGN

'RIKER HOMESTEAD'
'BOVTRY BAY · QUEENS COUNTY · NEW YORK'

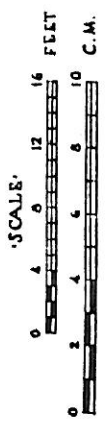
NOV 15 1954
4-29
JUN 15 1954

HISTORIC AMERICAN
BUILDINGS SURVEY
SHEET 5 OF 9

NECA 14



WEST ELEVATION
SCALE: 1/16" = 1'-0"



IRWIN · ROSEN · DEL.

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
OFFICE OF NATIONAL PARKS, BUILDINGS AND RESERVATIONS
BRANCH OF PLANS AND DESIGN

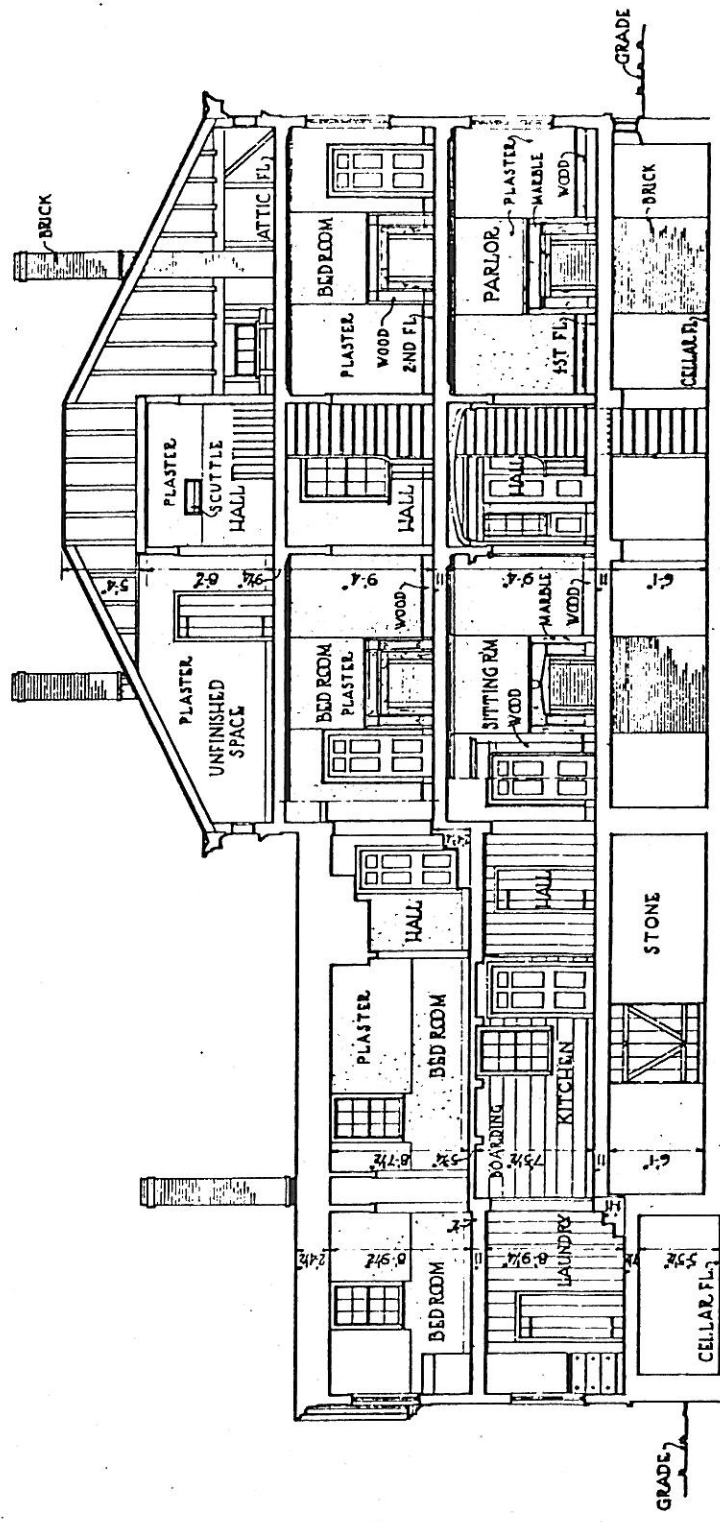
RIKER, HOMESTEAD,
BOVERY BAY, QUEENS COUNTY, NEW YORK



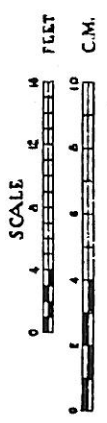
SURVEY NO.
429
JUNE 15 1934

HISTORIC AMERICAN
BUILDINGS SURVEY
SHEET 8 OF 10 SHEETS

1934 NO.



LONGITUDINAL SECTION
SCALE: 3/16" = 1'-0"
X-X



IRWIN ROSEN DEL.

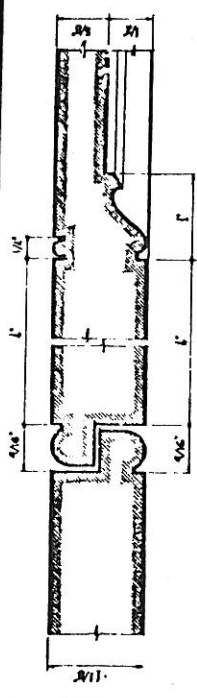
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
OFFICE OF NATIONAL PARKS, BUILDINGS, AND RESERVATIONS
BRANCH OF PLANS AND DESIGN

STATE OF NEW YORK
RIKER HOMESTEAD
BOVARY-BAY, QUEENS-COUNTY, NEW YORK.

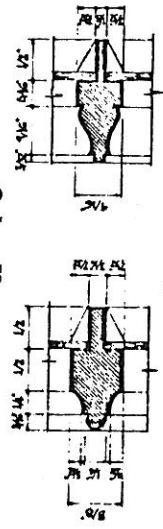
NAVY NO. 4-29
JUNE 15, 1934

HISTORIC AMERICAN
BUILDINGS SURVEY
SHEET 7 OF 10 SHEETS

TABLE NO.

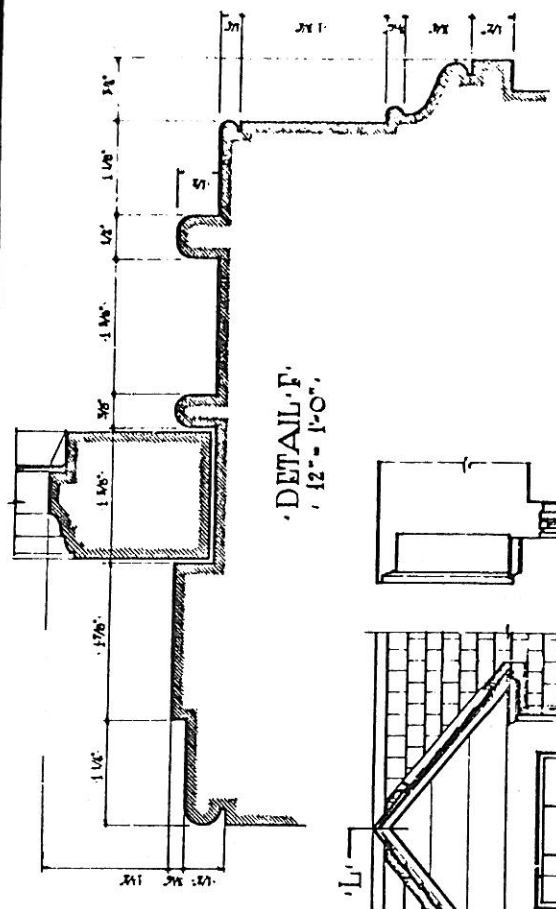


DETAIL G
1/2" = 1'-0"

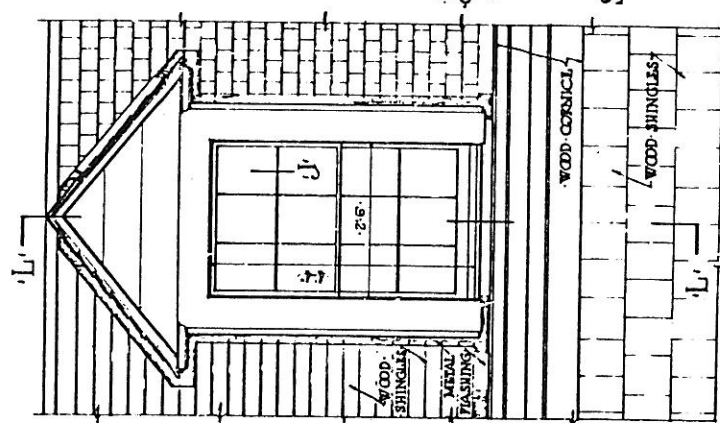


DETAIL H
1/2" = 1'-0"

DETAIL J
1/2" = 1'-0"



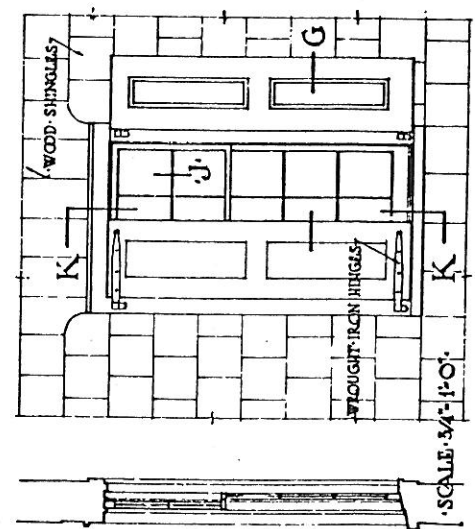
DETAIL F
1/2" = 1'-0"



SECTION L

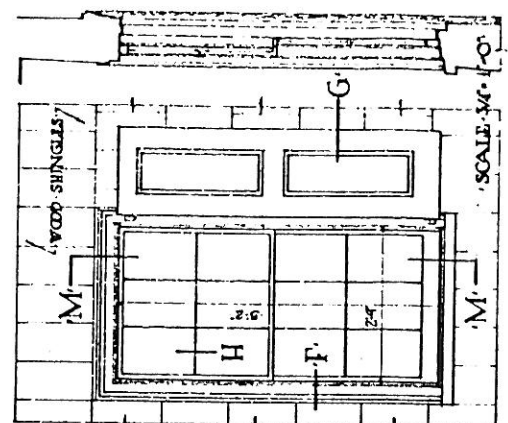
DETAIL OF DORMER WINDOW
IN THE EXTENSION
SCALE 3/8" = 1'-0"

EXTERIOR DETAILS



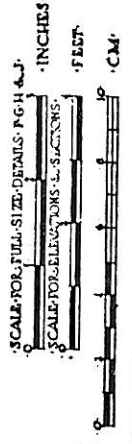
SCALE 3/8" = 1'-0"

SECTION K
DETAIL OF WINDOW
IN THE EXTENSION



SCALE 3/8" = 1'-0"

DETAIL OF WINDOW
IN MAIN BUILDING
SCALE 3/8" = 1'-0"



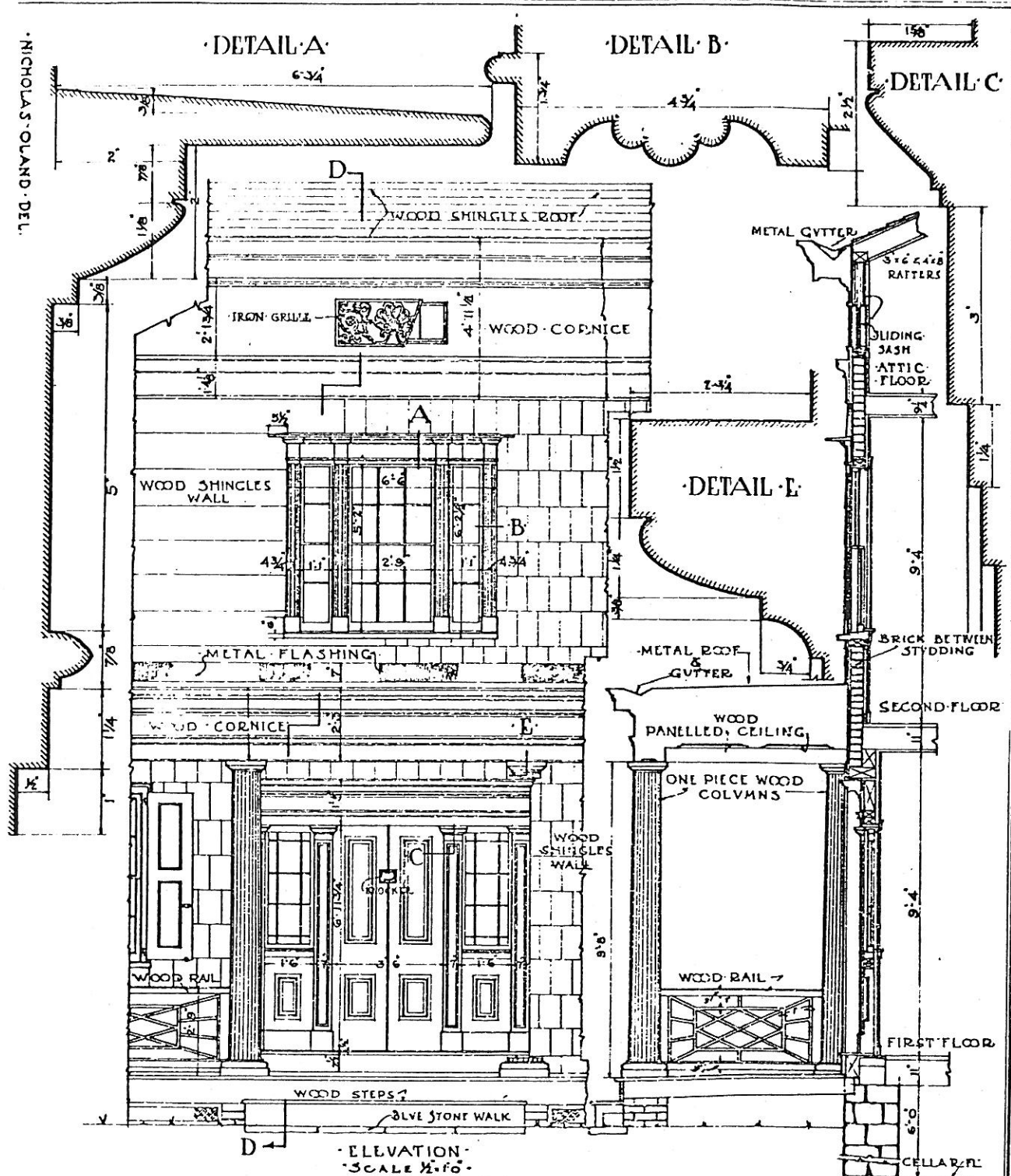
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
OFFICE OF NATIONAL PARKS, BUILDINGS, AND RESERVATIONS
BRANCH OF PLANS AND DESIGN

RIKER, HOMESTEAD,
QUEENS COUNTY, N.Y.

U.S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY
SHEET NO. 4-29
BUILDING SURVEY
SHEET 9 OF 10

LEE, J. EATON, DEL.

NICHOLAS OLAND DEL.



ELEVATION
SCALE 1/2" = 1'-0"

ENTRANCE DETAIL
OF
NORTH ELEVATION

SECTION D-D
SCALE 1/2" = 1'-0"
SCALE FOR FULL SIZE DETAILS

INCHES
SCALE FOR ELEVATION & SECTION

FEET

0 2 4 6 8 10 12 C.M.

MODEL NO.
HISTORIC AMERICAN
BUILDINGS SURVEY
SHEET 10 OF 10

MAP NO.
4-29
JULY 15, 1924

NAME OF STRUCTURE
RIKER HOMESTEAD
BOVERY BAY, QUEENS COUNTY, NEW YORK.

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
OFFICE OF NATIONAL PARKS, BUILDINGS, AND RESERVATIONS
BRANCH OF PLANS AND DESIGN

Fitzgerald, Thomas Addis Emmet, Arthur O'Connor, and a few other great men were the Executive Committee. No cold expression can stifle the tear that falls on the tomb of these great men, but it requires a recurrent effort for an Irishman to realize the existence of the sacred trust reposed in the bosom of Long Island City.

"These Irish patriots were drawn thither through their knowledge of the intense patriotism that had characterized the Riker family from the time the colonists first determined to throw off the yoke of Great Britain. The Riker mansion stands some 300 feet from the main road and is partly concealed by the forest of trees which intervene. The driveway has long since been closed and the entrance to the house is along a narrow pathway. The house in its present condition fairly represents the different generations who have occupied it, each making changes to suit the improved conditions of the age. Much still remains of the original structure. It is built in the old Dutch style, long and narrow, with a frontage of about forty feet and an extension of some twenty-five feet. It was, no doubt, originally one story with a pitch or gambrel roof. A story, however, has been added, covered with a flat roof. A piazza extends along the entire front of the main building, supported by six Corinthian pillars. A piazza also extends along the rear of the main building, and on both the front and the rear doors is the old fashioned iron knockers. The house is covered with heavy, wide shingles with a lap of about ten inches. The old wooden shutters of long ago cover all the windows of the house.

"The well kept lawn in front is shaded with a variety of trees, some of which have the appearance of great age. A row of weeping willows extends along the eastern side, which is enclosed by a rough stone wall. The homestead property contains about one hundred and twenty acres, a part of which is woodland, also a fine apple orchard containing a few Newton Pippins for which this town was once famous.

"A more beautiful site for a country home could hardly be found on the shores of Long Island. The old landmarks in the distance, so pleasing and attractive to the first Riker settler, still remain with but little change in their general appearance: Riker's Island, about a mile from the mainland, and beyond that the upper part of Manhattan Island, and a little to the south are Wards' and Blackwell's Islands. Riker's Island alone remains uninhabited, just as it was two hundred and fifty years ago, when it came into the possession of the family.

"The Riker homestead farm at North Beach or Bowery Bay is a part of the original tract acquired by him in 1654.

"Thompson, in his description of Riker's Island, says: 'It lies

about one mile from the main land of Long Island, nearly opposite the entrance of Flushing Bay, and contains more than 50 acres of land of a moderate quality, although if well cultivated it would no doubt be made productive. It was purchased at an early date by Abraham Riker.

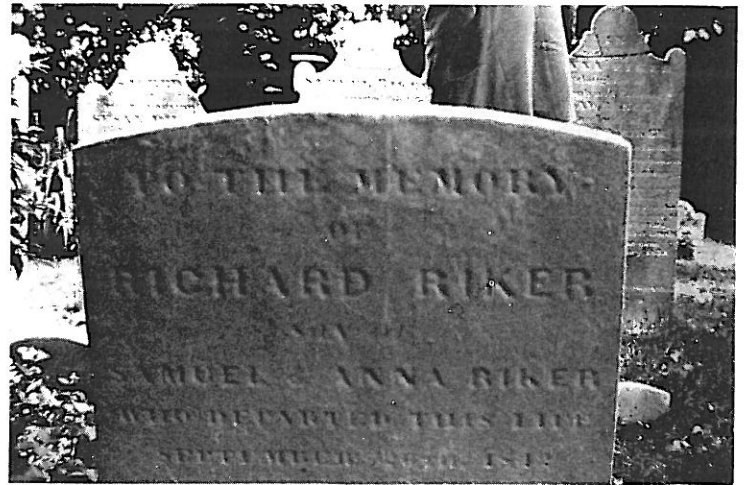
"During the minority of the children the premises belonging to the said Riker, including the island, were under the general management of the Reformed Dutch Church and was leased out by them for the support of the poor, whence the name of Poor's Bowery or Poor's Farm, applied to a part of the town adjoining the Sound. Governor Stuyvesant, August 9, 1664, gave a patent to Riker, and a patent of Confirmation was obtained from Governor Nicoll, December 24, 1667."

THE OLD RIKER BURYING GROUND

"The old Riker burying ground is one of great historic interest. It is situated about 25 yards inside the city limits, on the road east of the water works. It adjoins the old homestead of Jacob P. Rapelye or Ropelye, and is separated from his garden plot by a high board fence. While living he guarded his plot with jealous care.

"Near the center of what was probably the entrance stands an immense willow tree, some 25 feet or more in circumference, gnarled and knotty with age, but with branches and foliage all gone, shorn of all its former beauty and grandeur, it still stands bidding defiance to the storms that have beaten upon it year after year as one generation after another of this grand old family have been laid to rest. As a faithful sentinel, it seems, lothe to depart, and it's not at all probable that while any of the present generation remain the woodman's axe will ever mar it. Its decay is very slow and the vitality of the old trunk seems wonderful. The veneration for the old landmarks and old association, which has ever been a characteristic of the Riker family, is not lacking in any of the present representatives, and none will have occasion to enter the protest: 'Woodman spare that tree -- Touch not a single bough.' To add to the picturesqueness of this ancient landmark, the artist has taken the liberty of omitting the modern board fence and leaving the old tree in its natural state, and thus greatly enhancing the beauty of its surroundings.

"Within the enclosure mentioned is a marble obelisk containing, among other inscriptions, the following: 'The grave of Abraham Riker, son of Abraham and Margaret Riker; born 1655; died August 20, 1746; in the 91st year of his age; and in memory of his grandsire, Guisbert Riker, a native of Holland, who came to America in 1630, obtaining a



OLD RIKER BURYING GROUND

Various views of the Old Riker Burying Ground located on part of the old Rycken Homestead land at Bowery Bay. Photos taken by Dr. Carey Ryker Macdonnell, seen top right above.

- No. 1. MARBLE (Fair)
To the Memory of DANIEL PHOENIX RIKER, oldest son of Richard and Jennet Riker; born February 21st, 1808; died April 30th, 1868. Show me Thy mercy and grant me Thy Salvation. "Blessed are the peace makers."
- No. 2. MARBLE (Fair) (Cross on front)
To the Memory of REBECCA PHOENIX RIKER; youngest daughter of Richard and Jennet Riker; died March 4th, 1868; aged 46 years & 14 days. Hail God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor pain.
- No. 3. MARBLE (Good)
To the Memory of SARAH LEVERICH; born August 1st, 1864; died August 5th, 1864.
And CHARLES P. LEVERICH, Jr.; born February 18th, 1866; died August 6th, 1867.
Only children of Charles D. & Julia L. Leverich. Suffer the little children to come unto Me and forbid them not for of such is the Kingdom of God.
- No. 4. MARBLE (Good)
To the Memory of JULIA L. LEVERICH, wife of Charles D. Leverich, and youngest daughter of John L. & Lavinia S. RIKER; born July 24th, 1844; died February 28th, 1866. Immortality dawned on her enraptured mind even before it quitted its earthly abode; and her pure and devoted soul made an easy transit to the Society of the Blessed.
- No. 5. MARBLE (Good)
Sacred to the Memory of ABRAHAM RIKER, who departed this life January 28th, 1843; aged 86 years, 8 months and 18 days.
And also MARY, his wife, on April 12th, 1844; aged 82 years, 5 months and 9 days, who departed this life.
- No. 6. BROWN STONE (Poor)
Face almost wholly rotted away.
In Memory of PETER — RIKER, — departed — Nov. 10, 1829; aged 49 years & 18 days.
- No. 7. BROWN STONE (Good)
In Memory of ABRAHAM RIKER, who departed this life March 14th, 1823; aged 33 years & 3 months.
- No. 8. MARBLE (Good)
In Memory of MARY RIKER, wife of Peter Riker, who departed this life May 25th, 1827; age 64 years.
- No. 9. MARBLE (Good; figure of a drooping tree carved in the upper part of the headstone.)
Sacred to the Memory of PETER RIKER, who departed this life February 5th, 1851; aged 90 years, 9 months & 10 days.
- No. 10. MARBLE (Good)
In Memory of WILLIAM C. RIKER, son of Peter Riker of Riker's Island, who died August 11th, 1857; aged 47 years.
- No. 11. MARBLE (Fair, broken)
Sacred to the Memory of ANDREW RIKER, son of Peter Riker of Riker's Island; died June 15th, 1851; aged 68 years, 2 months & 15 days. My Husband, not lost but gone before. (The above inscription is on the back of the headstone.)
Sacred to the Memory of SARAH ANN, wife of Henry RIKER, who died July 17th, 1852; aged 50 years.
(Inscription illegible); died June 23rd, 1852.
RUSSELL C., son of Henry & Sarah Ann RIKER; aged — years, 3 months and — days; died July 29th, 185—.
ANN WILLSON, daughter of Henry and Sarah A. RIKER; aged 2 weeks & 3 days. "Our Buds were nipped on earth; to bloom in Heaven." (On front of No. 11.)
- No. 12. MARBLE MONUMENT (Excellent)
JAMES RALPH BURNETT, youngest son of the late Mary & Jeremiah Burnett; born January 30, 1845; died June 24, 1908.
- No. 12A. MOUND OF EARTH. Recent burial.
No headstone at present.
- No. 13. MARBLE MONUMENT (Excellent)
GERTRUDE RIKER, daughter of Emma S. and William H. GUION, Jr.; born Sept. 12, 1883; died April 1, 1893.
- No. 14. MARBLE MONUMENT (Excellent)
WILLIAM H. GUION, Jr.; born September 25th, 1848; died January 7th, 1886.
- No. 15. MARBLE MONUMENT (Excellent)
EMMA S. GUION; born March 19th, 1855; died January 13th, 1903.
- No. 16. MARBLE MONUMENT (Excellent)
ALPHEUS R. GUION; born August 14th, 1853; died August 16th, 1882.
- No. 17. MARBLE MONUMENT (Excellent)
In Memory of EDWARD M., son of Edward M. and Hannah I. GUION; born March 15th, 1846; died September 16th, 1872. For so he giveth his beloved sleep.
- No. 18. MARBLE MONUMENT (Excellent)
In Memory of HANNAH I. GUION; born Aug. 26th, 1816; died April 27th, 1880.
- No. 19. MARBLE MONUMENT (Excellent)
In Memory of EDWARD M. GUION; born July 8th, 1808; died April 14th, 1871. Mark the perfect man and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace.
- No. 20. MARBLE (Fair)
In Memory of ELIZA J. RIKER, the beloved wife of Daniel Riker; died March 10th, 1864; aged 38 years.
- No. 21. MARBLE MONUMENT (Good)
SYLVANUS RIKER, son of Patrick Henry & Maria Louisa BUTLER; died Dec. 23, 1873; age 10 months & 7 days. Suffeſ little children to come unto Me.
- No. 22. GRANITE CROSS MON. (Good)
In Memory of ANNA PATIENCE CHURCHILL; died Oct. 23, 1901. Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God.
- No. 23. UPRIGHT OBLONG FIELDSTONE
With initials I R R.
- No. 24. UPRIGHT OBLONG FIELDSTONE
No initials.
- No. 25. ROUGH FIELDSTONE
No initials.
- No. 26. BROWN STONE (Fair)
In Memory of JOHN RIKER, who departed this life Feby. 14th, 1825; aged 37 years.
- No. 27. BROWN STONE (Fair)
In Memory of ANDREW RIKER, who departed this life November 14th, 1815; aged 85 years and 6 months.
- No. 28. BROWN STONE (Poor)
In Memory of JACOBUS RIKER, who departed this life August -6, 1809; aged — years. (Parts rotted away.)
- No. 29. BROWN STONE (Good)
In Memory of ANN CATHERINE, wife of Jacobus RIKER, who departed this life July 1st, 1815; aged 79 years, 10 months & 27 days.
- No. 30. MARBLE (Very poor)
In Memory of ELLEN RAPELYE, who died Feb. 17th, 1822; aged 1 year & 11 months.
Also ELLEN ELIZABETH RIKER, who died July 25th, 18—; aged 1 year & 9 months, daughter of James & Elizabeth Riker.
Sweet infants thou hast gain'd that share
Where pain and sickness are no more;
Happy now thou reignest above
Blest through thy dear Redeemer's love.
(Note:—Difficult to decipher.)

No. 31. BROWN STONE (Good)

In Memory of DEBORAH, wife of Daniel RIKER, and daughter of William & Dorothy LEVERICH, who died April 9th, 1818; aged 45 years, 10 months & 5 days.

Weep not my friends all dear,
I am not dead but sleeping here;
The debt is paid, the grave you see,
Prepare for death and follow me.

No. 32. BROWN STONE (Good)

In Memory of JOSEPH L. RIKER, son of Daniel & Deborah Riker, who departed this life October 27th, 1823; aged 10 years, 2 months and 10 days.

No. 33. BROWN STONE (Good)

In Memory of JOHN R. RIKER, son of Daniel & Deborah Riker, who departed this life February 4th, 1824; aged 24 years and 9 days.

No. 34. BROWN STONE (Very poor)

Broken off about 1 foot above base. No inscription, face rotted off.

No. 35. MARBLE (Fair)

In Memory of MARIA R., wife of Samuel VALENTINE, and daughter of Daniel & Deborah RIKER, who died March 3rd, 1828; aged 32 years, 2 months & 10 days.

Also MARIA, daughter of Samuel & Maria R. VALENTINE, who died Sept. 4th, 1828; aged 11 months & 21 days.

No. 36. MARBLE (Fair)

In Memory of WILLIAM L. RIKER, who died March 8, 1828; \bar{A} 35 years & 3 months.

No. 37. MARBLE (Fair)

In Memory of BERRIAN, son of William L. & Catherine RIKER, who died June 26, 1828; \bar{A} 1 year, 9 months & 13 days.

No. 38. MARBLE (Poor)

In Memory of ELIZABETH, wife of James RIKER, who died October 10th, 1851; age 43 years & 6 mos.

(Inscription in this space illegible.)

Her eminent virtue endeared her to all her friends. She lived beloved and died deeply lamented.

No. 39. MARBLE (Good)

In Memory of JAMES RIKER, born in Newtown December 25th, 1791; died at Harlem, N. Y., April 4th, 1852. "The Lord is my strength and song and is become my salvation."

No. 40. MARBLE (Fair)

In Memory of DANIEL B., son of Daniel & Ann Eliza RIKER, who died December 4th, 1844; aged 8 years, 5 months, and 19 days.

Weep not for me my friends all dear,
I am not dead but sleeping here.
The debt is paid, my grave you see,
Prepare for death and follow me.

My flesh shall slumber in the ground
Till the last trumpet's solemn sound;
Then burst the bands in sweet surprise,
And in my savior's image rise.

No. 41. UPRIGHT OBLONG FIELDSTONE
JOHANNIS R.; B 1721; D 1744.No. 42. UPRIGHT OBLONG FIELDSTONE
ALTIE R.; B 1719; D 1753.No. 43. UPRIGHT OBLONG FIELDSTONE
Jores—R.; B 1733; D 1753.No. 44. SMALL BROWN STONE (Good)
With initials A. R.No. 45. SMALL BROWN STONE (Good)
With initials J. R.No. 46. SMALL BROWN STONE (Good)
With initials J. R.No. 47. SMALL BROWN STONE (Good)
With initials A. C. R.No. 48. ROUGH FIELDSTONE
No initials.

No. 49. BROWN STONE (Good)

In Memory of JACOBUS, son of Daniel & Ran-
chey LENT, who departed this life March 3rd,
1793; aged 16 days.

No. 50. SMALL BROWN STONE (Good)
With initials D. R.No. 51. SMALL BROWN STONE (Good)
With initials J. R. R.No. 52. SMALL BROWN STONE (Good)
With initials J. L. R.No. 53. SMALL BROWN STONE
Broken and decayed. No initials discernable.

No. 54. BROWN STONE (Good)

In Memory of DANIEL, son of Daniel & Ran-
chey LENT, who departed this life July 25th, 1796;
aged 2 months, 27 days.

No. 55. BROWN STONE (Very poor)

Face completely disintegrated. (Possibly Daniel
Lent's grave.)

DANIEL LENT, died Apr. 20, 1797; aged 42
years & 10 months.

No. 56. BROWN STONE (Good)

In Memory of GEORGE RAPELJE, who departed
this life the 4th August, 1789; aged 49 years.

No. 57. BROWN STONE (Good)

In Memory of ALETTA RAPELJE, the wife of
George Rapelje, who departed this life the
23rd of December, 1810; aged 63 years & 8
months.

No. 58. BROWN STONE (Very poor)

Face completely disintegrated. Not possible to
secure inscription.

No. 59. MARBLE (Fair)

MADINSON LAWRENCE, M.D.; died February
16th, 1880, in the 77th year of his age. He
that believeth in me though he were dead yet
shall he live.

No. 60. MARBLE (Good)

Sacred to the Memory of SAMUEL RIKER
LAWRENCE, who died February 24, 1876, in
the 71 year of his age.

No. 61. MARBLE (Good)

Sacred to the Memory of PATIENCE RIKER
LAWRENCE, who departed this life February
22nd, 1851; aged 72 years, 9 months & 12 days.

No. 62. MARBLE (Poor)

In Memory of WILLIAM ELLIOTT, son of Tim-
othy & Patience CHURCHILL, who died May
12th, 1847; aged 1 year, 7 months & 27 days.
"Suffer little children to come unto Me and
forbid them not for of such is the Kingdom of
God."

No. 63. MARBLE (Fair)

Sacred to the Memory of JOHN LAWRENCE, son
of John & Patience Lawrence, who departed
this life on the 29th of April, 1838; aged 21
years, 2 months & 10 days. Blessed are the
pure in heart for they shall see God.

No. 64. MARBLE MONUMENT (Good)

Sacred to the Memory of LAWRENCE, youngest
son of John & Louisa Ann CAMPBELL; born 14
August, 1842; died 21 December, 1865; aged
23 years, 4 months & 7 days.

Asleep in Jesus gone to rest,
Thy toils and cares are o'er;
And sorrow, pain, and suffering now
Shall ne'er distress thee more.

Yet again we hope to meet thee
When our day of life is fled;
Then in Heaven with joy to greet thee
Where no farewell tear is shed.

MATILDA, daughter of John & Louisa A.
CAMPBELL; born 25 Nov. 1839; died 17 Dec.
1903.

No. 65. MARBLE (Poor)

In Memory of JOHN LAWRENCE, eldest child of John & Louisa Ann CAMPBELL, who died on the 7th day of October A. D. 1833; aged 6 years & 3 days.

No. 66. MARBLE MONUMENT (Fair)

Sacred to the Memory of JOHN CAMPBELL, born in Bally Robin, Ireland, 26 June 1804; died in New York City 28 May 1861.

And of his wife, LOUISA A. CAMPBELL; born in New York City 3 September 1807; died 29 January 1885.

Dear parents we lay thee to rest in loving faith the lamb, who is the resurrection, and the life will restore thee to our sight again.

No. 67. GRANITE MONUMENT (Excellent)

TIMOTHY G. CHURCHILL; born Sept. 23, 1809; died Sept. —, 1873.

"As for me & my house we will serve the Lord."

No. 68. MARBLE MONUMENT (Good)

Lieut. JOHN LAWRENCE CHURCHILL, 24th U. S. Infantry; son of Timothy G. & Patience Churchill; born Nov. 14, 1842; died at Jackson, Miss., Oct. 14, 1868.

No. 69. MARBLE MONUMENT (Fair)

Sacred to the Memory of PATIENCE LAWRENCE, wife of Timothy G. CHURCHILL, and daughter of John & Patience Riker Lawrence; born October 2nd, 1814; died August 23rd, 1858. She died in full hopes of a blessed immortality.

No. 70. MARBLE (Good)

ABRAANNA, daughter of Abraham & Hannah RIKER, wife of Alfred DICKINSON; died October 20th, 1853; aged 31 years, 8 months & 2 days. Blessed are the pure in heart.

No. 71. MARBLE MONUMENT (Fair)

JANE MARY, wife of John PURDY, and daughter of Wm. James & Jane M. MACNEVEN, who departed this life at Mackinac, Michigan, August 13th, 1856; aged 44 years, 10 months & 20 days. (Inscription illegible.)

Entombed with his mother are the remains of MACNEVEN PURDY, aged 10 months & 24 days.

No. 72. MARBLE (Fair)

Sacred to the Memory of SAMUEL RIKER MACNEVEN, son of William J. & Jane M. Macneven; died February 19, 1851; aged 29 years, 11 months and 19 days.

No. 73. MARBLE (Fair)

To the Memory of JANE M. MACNEVEN, daughter of Samuel & Anna RIKER and widow of Dr. William James Macneven. She departed this life March 26th, 1860; aged 85 years, 4 months & 26 days.

The strife is o'er the loved of years,
To — our yearning hearts had grown,
Hath left us with life's gathering fears
To struggle darkly and alone.
Yet mourn her not! The voice of woe
Befits not this her triumph hour.
Let sorrow's tears no longer flow
For life eternal is her bower.

No. 74. MARBLE (Fair)

I. H. S.

Sacred to the Memory of DR. WILLIAM JAMES MACNEVEN, an United Irishman, born at Ballynahowne, County of Galway, Ireland; departed this life July 12th, 1811 (or 41); aged 78 years, 5 months and 21 days.

An affectionate husband and father and a faithful friend, beloved, honoured, and venerated! He closed an eventful and useful life in piety and peace.

No. 75. MARBLE (Poor)

To the Memory of WILLIAM H. MACNEVEN, M. D., son of William J. & Jane M. Macneven, born on Christmas Day, 1815, departed this life May 12, 1854; aged 38 years, 4 months & 17 days.

Sweet peace and heavenly hope and — day divinely beamed on his exalted soul and crowned him for the skies.

No. 76. MARBLE (Poor)

This stone is raised to the memory of ROSA PATIENCE MACNEVEN, daughter of William James and Jane M. Macneven; who departed this life February 5th, 1839; aged 20 years, 10 months and 11 days.

The Lord hath taken her away in her early beauty. While her voice was yet sweet with the lark's new song, in her mind's bright intelligence and in her young heart's devotion to Thee, oh God, Thou hast taken her away. Blessed be Thy Name.

No. 77. MARBLE (Poor)

This stone is raised to the memory of JAMES JOSEPH MACNEVEN, who departed this life December the 11th, 1832; aged 19 years, 4 months & 5 days.

Life how short, eternity how long.
Poetic inscription illegible.

No. 78. ROUGH FLAT FIELDSTONE

No initials.

No. 79. ROUGH FLAT FIELDSTONE

No initials.

No. 80. SMALL BROWN STONE

With initials M. B.

No. 81. SMALL BROWN STONE

With initials A. L.

No. 82. MARBLE (Good)

In Memory of ANTHONY BARCLAY, son of the Revd. Henry & Mary Barclay, who departed this life August 25th, 1805; aged 43 years & 17 days.

No. 83. MARBLE (Good)

Sacred to the Memory of ANNA, wife of Anthony BARCLAY, died August 27, 1837; aged 61 years, 6 months & 23 days.

No. 84. MARBLE (Good)

To the Memory of JENNET RIKER, wife of Richard Riker, who departed this life February 17th, 1861; aged 78 years, 7 months & 2 days.

The path of the just is as the shining light that shineth more & more unto the perfect day.

No. 85. MARBLE (Good)

To the Memory of RICHARD RIKER, son of Samuel & Anna Riker, who departed this life September 26th, 1842; aged 69 years & 13 days.

The perishable marble cannot record his virtues — they are engraved on the hearts of all who knew him.

No. 86. MARBLE (Good)

Died 31st of October, 1848, ANNA RIKER DITMARS, daughter of Dow Ditmars and Anna E. Riker, born 22nd of December, 1830.

No. 87. MARBLE (Good)

In Memory of SAMUEL RIKER, son of Dow Ditmars & Anna E. Riker, born 18th May, 1827, & died 21st July, 1828.

No. 88. MARBLE MONUMENT (Good)

DOUWE DITMARS, son of Abram & Elizabeth nee Johnson, his wife, born June 12, 1771, died June 20, 1860.

ANNA ELVIRA, wife of Douwe DITMARS, daughter of Samuel RIKER and Anna nee LAWRENCE, his wife, born May 1, 1785, died Aug. 2, 1860.

RICHARD RIKER DITMARS, 2nd son of above; born Aug. 7, 1820; died Aug. 17, 1850, at San Francisco, Cal., and there buried.

No. 89. MARBLE (Fair)

To the Memory of HENRY L. RIKER, son of John L. & Maria Riker; born January 11, 1820; died June 24, 1861.

His life presented a beautiful example of filial affection, of moderation, of self-control and of integrity. His death was sudden. At mid-day he was worshipping in the sanctuary of the Lord on earth, at midnight his spirit had entered the upper sanctuary and joined the redeemed and angelic host around the throne, in the eternal anthem of praise.

No. 90. MARBLE (Poor)

To the Memory of RICHARD RIKER, son of John L. & Lavinia Riker; born the 10th of March 1834; died the 3rd of October, 1853; aged 19 years, 6 months & 23 days.

In his bit of life were — many — which will not quickly fade from the remembrance of those who mourn him.

No. 91. MARBLE (Good)

Sacred to the Memory of MARY ANN, daughter of John L. & Maria RIKER; born December 23rd, 1823; died July 21st, 1865.

"She is not dead, but sleepeth."

- No. 92. MARBLE (Poor)
The grave of MARIA RIKER, wife of John L. Riker, who died the 4th day of January, 1828; aged 27 years, 9 months & 17 days.
In remembrance of she who was beloved by every person acquainted with her worth & virtues, this tablet is erected by her husband. (Note: The rest of inscription illegible.)
- No. 93. MARBLE (Good)
To the Memory of JOHN L. RIKER, son of Samuel & Anna Riker; born April 9, 1787; died May 11, 1861.
After a life spent in the constant practice of virtue, he sleeps in Jesus.
- No. 94. MARBLE (Good)
To the Memory of LAVINIA RIKER, widow of John L. Riker and daughter of Silvanus & Mary SMITH; born October 21, 1795; died December 15, 1875.
She looked well to the ways of her household and ate not the bread of idleness; her children arise up and call her blessed.
- No. 95. MARBLE (Poor)
In Memory of THOMAS A. WATERMAN, who departed this life the 11th day of Jan., 1830, in the 10th year of his age.
- No. 96. ROUGH FIELDSTONE
No initials.
- No. 97. ROUGH FLAT FIELDSTONE
No initials.
- No. 97A. MARBLE FOOTSTONE (Good)
With initials J. L. R.
- No. 98. BROWN STONE (Good)
In Memory of ANNE, wife of Solomon STRANG, who departed this life March 12th, 1802; aged 48 years.
- No. 99. BROWN STONE (Poor)
In Memory of GEORGE BRINKERHOFF, who was born June 1779(?), and died June 1808. (Part of inscription illegible.)
- No. 100. MARBLE (Fair)
Sacred to the Memory of SUSAN STRANG, wife of Garret Strang, who departed this life Sept. 25th, 1821; aged 36 years.
- No. 101. MARBLE (Good)
In Memory of MARIA, wife of Daniel STRANG, who departed this life May 7, 1828; Æ 34 years & 11 days.
- No. 102. MARBLE (Good)
In Memory of JOHN STRANG, Jr., who died Nov. 5, 1828; Æ 30 years, 5 mo. & 27 days.
- No. 103. ROUGH FLAT FIELDSTONE
No initials.
- No. 101. MARBLE (Good)
DENIS, son of Denis & Jane LAWRENCE; aged 20 years.
- No. 105. MARBLE MONUMENT (Fair)
(Inscription on the west side)
The grave of ABRAHAM RIKER, son of Abraham & Margaret Riker; born 1655; died Aug. 20, 1746, in the 91st year of his age.

And in Memory of his grandsire GUYSBERT RIKER, a native of Holland, who came to America in 1630, obtained a patent for his lands at Bowery, L. I., bearing date 1632.

(Inscription on the north side.)
In Memory of JOSEPH LAWRENCE, eldest son of Samuel & Anna Riker; born March 26, 1770; died at Kingston, Jamaica, July 20, 1796; aged 26 years. The well beloved & early lost.

(Inscription on the east side.)
In Memory of Capt. ANDREW RIKER, second son of Samuel & Anna Riker; born Sept. 21, 1771; died at Port Au Prince, St. Domingo, Oct. 17, 1817; aged 46 years.
An honest man the noblest work of God.

(Inscription on the south side.)
In Memory of Capt. ABRAHAM RIKER, son of Andrew and Jane Riker; born 1740. Served his country nobly in the war of the Revolution and died at Valley Forge May 7, 1778, in his 38th year.
- No. 106. BROWN STONE (Poor, broken in two)
In Memory of ANDREW RIKER, who departed this life April 11th, 1762; aged 64 years.
Deign reader to be taut thy nature 'er so strong thy time is short.
- No. 107. BROWN STONE (Very poor, broken in two and disintegrating.)
In Memory of JANE RIKER, the widow of Andrew Riker, who departed this life Sept. 26th, 1770; aged 72 years, 6 months & 20 days.
108. MARBLE (Poor)
In Memory of Doctor JOHN BERRIEN RIKER, who departed this life on the 7th day of September, 1794, in the 57th year of his age.
- No. 109. MARBLE (Fair)
Sacred to the Memory of SUSAN RIKER, relict of the late Doctor John Berrien Riker, who departed this life December 6th, 1836, in the 83rd year of his age.
Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.
Yes 'tis a rough & thorny road
That leads us to the saints' abode,
But when our Father's house we gain
'Twill make amends for all our pain.
- No. 110. MARBLE (Poor)
In Memory of SAMUEL RIKER, who departed this life on the 19th of May, 1823(?); aged 80 years, 4 months & 11 days.
The deeds of a virtuous man are recorded in Heaven. Sacred spirit, there is thy reward for a well spent and useful life.
- No. 111. MARBLE (Poor)
In Memory of ANNA RIKER, daughter of Joseph & Patience LAWRENCE, and wife of Samuel Riker, to whom she was the faithful, fond and discreet companion for more than half a century.
As a mother her children could "arise and call her blessed." She retained her faculties in the freshness & vigour of youth to the advanced age of 83 years, 27 days, and resigned her breath in peace to God who gave it on the 5th of January, 1833.
- No. 112. MARBLE (Very poor, broken in two)
Sacred to the Memory of ABRAHAM RIKER, who departed this life February 6th, 1826 (or 0) in the 42nd year of his age.
- No. 113. MARBLE (Poor)
Sacred to the Memory of JANE RIKER, only daughter of Dr. John B. Riker and Susannah, his wife; born at Rocky Hill, N. Jersey, June 24, 1780; died 25th of November, 1857; aged 77 years, 5 months and 1 day.
She was the last member of her father's family, her eldest brother, Capt. John B. Riker, died at Hamburg November 3rd, 1797, aged 25 years; her second brother, Dr. Nathaniel F. Riker, died at sea Aug. 24th, 1802, aged 27. Both possessed excellent qualities and her youngest brother, who reposes at her side, was a merchant of N. York. The record of his death speaks the sad void of the deeply smitten heart that loved as only a sister can love. For a long time she was the solace of her widowed mother; her filial affection shone with a pure and undying light over her onward path 'till at the portal of Heaven she was conveyed to the Saviour of her soul. Sweet spirit, Farewell.
- No. 114. MARBLE (Very poor)
In Memory of JOHN RIKER, son of Edward M. & Hannah J. GUION, who departed this life (inscription very poor; the remainder illegible).
- No. 115. MARBLE (Poor)
Sacred to the Memory of HANNAH RIKER, widow of Abraham Riker, who died February 8th, 1837; aged 49 years, 3 months and 8 days.
Calmly & peacefully she resigned her spirit, trusting in the merits of her Redeemer.
Oh, Death, where is thy sting;
Oh, Grave, thy victory.
- No. 116. MARBLE (Very poor)
In Memory of ABRAHAM RIKER, who died August 25, 1821; aged 45 years & 3 months.
- No. 117. MARBLE (Good)
In Memory of MACNEVEN, son of Edwd. M. & Hannah L. GUION; born March 21st, 1851; died January 1st, 1852.
"Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven."

- No. 118. MARBLE (Good)
In Memory of JANE A., daughter of Abraham & Hannah RIKER, who died September 2nd, 1819; aged 6 months & 12 days.
- No. 119. MARBLE (Good)
In Memory of SAMUEL RIKER Jun'r, son of Samuel & Anna Riker, who departed this life September the 17th in the year of our Lord 1811; aged 31 years, 6 months and 14 days.
- No. 120. ROUGH FLAT FIELDSTONE
No initials discernable.
- No. 121. ROUGH FLAT FIELDSTONE
(With some writing chipped off)
. . . 1706 . . . IAER . . . AB'q . . . OND
- No. 122. ROUGH FLAT FIELDSTONE
With initials I e R.
- No. 123. ROUGH FLAT FIELDSTONE
With initials W. R.
- No. 124. ROUGH FLAT FIELDSTONE
No initials.
- No. 125. ROUGH FLAT FIELDSTONE
A. R.; Dyed August the 20 Day, 1746.
- No. 126. ROUGH FLAT FIELDSTONE
No initials.
- No. 127. MARBLE MONUMENT (Good)
Erected by the South 3rd Street Presbyterian Church, Williamsburgh, L. I., to the Memory of MARIA RAPELYE, a beloved member who died December 17th, 1868; aged 80 years.
She hath done what she could.
- No. 128. MARBLE (Poor)
Sacred to the Memory of HARRIS WILSON, infant son of Harris & Jennie Wilson; born 3rd July, 1812; died 3rd Oct., 1812; aged 3 months.
- No. 129. MARBLE (Fair)
MARIA M'KESSON, of the City of New York; died Dec. 6, 1829; aged 87 years, 2 months, & 6 days.
She was the confidential friend of Mrs. Governor George Clinton, of whose family she was a member during the American Revolutionary war. She lived highly esteemed and died greatly regretted by all her relatives, friends and acquaintances.
- No. 130. MARBLE (Very poor)
To the Memory of LOUISE E. VAILLANT.
(Note: The rest of the inscription illegible.)
- No. 131. ROUGH FLAT FIELDSTONE
No initials.
- No. 132. MARBLE (Good; torn out of ground and carried to one side; record of inscription only.)
Sacred to the Memory of MARGARET, daughter of Andrew and Jane RIKER, who died of the smallpox by inoculation, April 3, 1760; aged 25 years. She was wise and good; the link between earth and Heaven.

NOTES

(From Mrs. J. C. Frost, Long Island Cemetery Inscriptions, v. 12, p. 80-85.)

LENT—Abraham; died Apr. 13, 1816; aged 71 yrs, 9 mos. & 29 ds.

RIKER—Ann Catherine; dau. of Daniel & Deborah Riker; died Oct. 31, 1826; aged 23 yrs, & 6 ds.

RIKER—Julia; wife of John L. Riker; died 1828; aged 27 years.

RIKER—Mary Lawrence; died Jul. 11, 1884.

RIKER—Sarah A.; dau. of Abraham & Hannah Riker; d. Sept. 22, 1819; aged 6 months and 12 days.

RIKER—William; died 1857.

SAMPSON—Grace; born Belfast, 1764; died 1853.

SAMPSON—William; born Londonderry, Ireland, Jan. 27, 1764; an United Irishman; died New York City, Dec. 28, 1836; aged 72 yrs. 11 mos. and 1 day.

TONE—Catherine Anne Wolfe; wife of W. Theobald Wolfe Tone and dau. of William Sampson; died 1864; aged 66 yrs.

WATERMAN—Thomas; died 1797.

patent for land at the Bowery bearing date 1632.' This is all that is known of Guisbert Riker, the progenitor of the family in America. The inscriptions on the old tombstones form an interesting chapter in the history of the Riker and allied families. Among the most interesting are:

"A cenotaph to Captain Abraham Riker, who died at Valley Forge, 1778, aged 38 years; Dr. John Berrien Riker, who died in 1794, was of the irrepressible stamp of patriot from 1774 to 1783; Maria Riker, wife of John L., died 1828, age 28. Mary Ann, daughter of John L., died 1865; Richard Riker, died 1853, age 19; Dow Ditmars, died 1860; Anthony Barclay, died 1805; Jonathan Lent, died 1793. (The name of Lent is merely a change from Riker.) Two old headstones, cut by amateurs on rough slabs, marked respectively, Joris R. 1753; Jonathan R., 1721; Anna Riker, for 50 years the companion of Samuel Riker, died January 5, 1833; Jane Berrien who married Andrew B. Riker (1700-1763), was the mother of Dr. John Berrien Riker, Captain Abraham Riker, and Captain Samuel Riker, all of whom served in the War of the Revolution; Jane Riker, only daughter of Dr. John Berrien Riker died 1857; Abraham Riker, died 1821, Captain of Marines, under his brother Andrew, on famous privateers Saratoga and Yorktown in the War of 1812; John Riker Guion; Samuel Riker, Jr. died 1821; John L. Riker, born 1787, died 1861, youngest son of Samuel; Daniel Phenix Riker, born 1829; Abraham Riker, died 1843; he was an armorer in Peekskill during the Revolution. Riker's Island belonged to him and his brother, and he died there. Captain Andrew Riker, died at Port au Prince, Haiti, West Indies, October 17, 1817; he was one of the most daring and successful navigators, both in war and peace. During the War of 1812 he fitted out two privateers, the Saratoga and Yorktown, both of which he commanded in person, and brought many prizes into Bowery Bay. Captain Peter Riker, died 1851, age 90, having resided upwards of 50 years on Riker's Island."

The two preceding articles on the Old Homestead and the Old Burying Ground are from Long Island Historic Homes, Ancient and Modern, by Henry Whittemore, page numbers unknown.

The following article appeared in the Brooklyn Daily Times on November 27, 1927:

"HISTORIC RYCKEN HOMESTEAD IDEAL BOWERY BAY FEATURE "
Pre-Colonial Architecture Affords Picturesque
Background in March of Progress in Astoria

"Although the rapid development and tremendous building program of the Borough of Queens in recent years has been a source of amazement to statisticians and a source of pride to its great army of home owners,

there still remain within its boundaries many communities that retain their rural characteristics. In fact there are sections of the borough where virgin lands and forests almost in the same primitive state as when the red man trod its shores still exist.

"One such community is the fringe that borders the waters of the East River in Northern Queens, in what is known as the old Bowery Bay section of Astoria, where ancient framed dwellings of the pre-Colonial days dot the rugged shores and rolling landscape of what were once fertile farm lands. Here the early settlers, the Rikers, Lawrences, and Lents lived peacefully tilling the soil and administering the affairs of the old town of Newtown prior to and after the Revolution.

"Just across the river towers Manhattan in marked contrast to the quiet rural atmosphere on the Bowery Bay shore. Trees that sheltered sturdy pioneers still stand in all their verdant loveliness. So aloof has this area kept from the modern rush that presses it on every side, that there are dwellings still standing in the community whose inhabitants secure rain water for household use in almost the same manner as the earliest settlers were wont to lay in their supply against a 'dry spell' generations ago.

"It was in this delightful old community that Abraham Rycken, progenitor of the historic Riker family lived. He obtained a parchment written in Dutch and signed by New Amsterdam's picturesque old Governor Peter Stuyvesant, in 1654, granting him more than 100 acres in the Bowery Bay section. Title to the land was passed on to his son Abraham, who died in 1746, and whose grave is marked by a rude slab in the family cemetery at Bowery Bay.

"At the outbreak of the Revolution members of the Riker family who were a power in the community and leaders in the old Dutch church, espoused the cause of the colonists against the mother country. Revolutionary history frequently mentions the glorious record of three grandsons of the original Abraham Riker: John Berrien, Samuel, and Abraham Riker. John Berrien Riker served with distinction as surgeon under General George Washington during the entire period of the Revolution. Abraham, after participating in the campaigns against Montgomery at Quebec and Saratoga, as a captain in the American forces, died a martyr on the plains of Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, from exposure, where, as he expressed it prior to his death, he had 'a rock for his pillow and the heavens for his canopy.' He died expressing with his last words his regret that he could not live to witness the freedom of his country.

"Captain Riker's wife, and his sister-in-law, Mrs. Thomas Lawrence,



HISTORIC RYCKEN HOMESTEAD

Built in 1654 by Abraham Rycken. Rebuilt a century later after being partially destroyed by fire. Ultimately destroyed by fire in 1938-1939. LaGuardia Field now occupies the land.



LENT-RAPELJE HOUSE

Built in 1729 by Abraham Lent, Grandson of Abraham Rycken

wife of another sterling Newtown patriot, showed during the occupation of the community by the British soldiers shortly after the Battle of Long Island that they, too, possessed the Spartan-like courage of their husbands.

"During this period when much of Long Island was in control of the enemy stragglers from the ranks spread over the country searching for booty. Their home was visited at a late hour by soldiers clamoring for food and plunder. Although fearing for their lives and the lives of their little brood of children, the women amused the soldiers in the kitchen with the aid of female servants for a time and then under a pretext slipped from the room. Rushing to the upper rooms, they seized a few articles of clothing, a small chest containing money and gathered their children about them. Under the guardianship of a faithful Negro slave they made their way to the river. Here they embarked for Great Barn Island (Ward's Island) where they remained all night in hiding. In the daylight they reached the other side of the island and took a boat to Harlem and safety.

"British troops and other hazards of life in the early Colonial days of the Bowery Bay section of old Newtown have passed on. The old Riker homestead still stands in its quaint surroundings within sound of the pounding waves of the Sound and sight of the great commercial life of the greatest city in the world, a ghost of the past, but serene in its majestic Colonial architecture."

(NOTE: The previous story of the "HISTORIC RYCKEN HOMESTEAD IDEAL BOWERY BAY FEATURE" originally appeared in the Brooklyn Daily Times, but was taken for our purposes from Descendants of Abraham Rycken, by Irene Olson, New York, December 1, 1961.)

The following story appeared in the New York Sun on April 2, 1930:

"THE MAGIC PEAR TREE OF THE RIKER HOME "
Story of the Long Ago Recalled in the Destruction
by Fire of the Historic Mansion

"Where, two weeks ago, stood a famous old mansion, once the meeting place of fiery patriots gathered to discuss liberty and equality, there now remains only desolation and smoldering ruins.

"On Saturday, March 23, the old Riker house, Astoria, Queens, after surviving undaunted ravages of three centuries, succumbed to fire. The site where Indians perpetrated a savage murder; where later blossomed a pear tree endowed in legend with magic properties, has become a chaos of brick and scared timber.

"The old Colonial homestead was as sturdy as the Dutch settlers who built it back in 1654. Yet, except for the chimney and basement, not a brick or shingle has been left standing upon another. The sun again penetrates the musty depths of the ancient cellar - for the first time since Peter Stuyvesant granted the land and the first Rikers raised stout rafters from the forest of the New World to intercept the sunlight.

"The house stood on a hill in the northeast corner of Long Island City, immediately overlooking Bowery Bay. Directly opposite, a mile from the mainland lies Rikers Island, owned by the family, along with a hundred acres around the house. Toward the water ground is still laid out in plots. Here was the ancient orchard that became famous growing Newtown Pippins. It now only bears a crop of evil looking cinders and cremated fragments of the house.

"Guisbert Rycken came from Holland in one of the earliest of the Dutch East India Company ships around 1625. He resided at Newtown until the Indian trouble forced him to flee to Manhattan. It was his son, Abraham, who built the house and cultivated the land.

"Near by Hendrick Harmensen had obtained a tract of ground from the natives. Harmensen, cultivating his bouwerie, as the Dutch called their farms, was the first man to turn a furrow on the island. He had formerly been an armorer in the Dutch service, so, adding a profitable sideline to his agricultural interests, he forged tomahawks for the Indians. Old Harmensen, however, according to the story, wrought for his savage neighbors one axe too many. One morning he was found dead. His skull bore marks of his own brand of tomahawks.

"Abraham Rycken married Harmensen's daughter and founded the family that was to play a magnificent part in the early settlement of Long Island.

"Before the fire two weeks ago, buried in the soil in the front yard, were sprouts and roots of an old pear tree that also had a story. Abraham Rycken, the second, son of the man who built the house, was 91 years old. For more than a score of years he had been blind. At his side his children had grown into old men and women; his grandchildren had matured; and great-grandchildren had been born. Abraham grieved because he could not see them. After one sight of them, he said, he would die in peace. One late afternoon, August 20, 1746, Abraham was sitting under the pear tree. Suddenly his sight returned. He rushed to the house and feasted his eyes on the children the years had changed, the children he had never seen. Then he calmly walked back to expire beneath the branches of the tree. That episode started a legend that the pear tree had miraculous powers.

"More than once the house figured in local history. In 1756 a detachment of the King's regulars were quartered at Newtown and the Riker mansion echoed to the brawls of French soldiers. On the road east of the waterworks is the old Riker burial ground. Here tombstones, among them Captain Abraham Riker's, who died at Valley Forge, attest to the unfailing patriotism of the family.

"The homestead became well known toward the end of the 18th century for its hospitality. Because of the intense loyalty of the Rikers to the cause of the colonists, many famous patriots gathered around the ancient fireplace. The Emmets, Tones, Sampsons, and Mac-nevens, founders and organizers of the Irish Patriots of 1798, were regular visitors.

"The house remained in the Riker family for nearly two centuries, until it was sold by Daniel Riker to Charles Rapalyea."

The following seven newspaper articles were taken from The Descendants of Abraham Rycken, by Irene Olson, published in New York, December 1, 1961.

"GETS NICHE IN HISTORY"
(Long Island Daily Star, July 12, 1934)

"The old Riker mansion, on the North Beach shore of Bowery Bay, will be included in a record of historical buildings throughout the country to be compiled and filed in the Library of Congress at Washington, D.C.

"The property is soon to be surveyed by the Works Division of the Department of Public Welfare in cooperation with the Department of the Interior; and a short history of the building, built 300 years ago, together with drawings and photographs, will be sent to Washington for filing.

"The house was built before the Revolutionary War by Abraham Rycken, an early settler and ancestor of the Riker family, prominent for many years in affairs of Astoria and long leaders in the Dutch Reformed Church.

"When the old building was built North Beach was a wilderness, and during the rebellion the house was raided late one night by British soldiers looking for food and plunder during the British occupation of Newtown."

"CY AND HIS GRAVES AWAIT THE BOOM"
Tri-Borough Bridge to Soar Over Old Farm
(Long Island Daily Press, about 1934-5)

"Cy Mitchell, the farmer, tends the graves in the brick-walled cemetery beside the grey-green water of Bowery Bay and waits, somewhat apprehensively, for the land boom that will follow the opening of the Tri-Borough Bridge. He tends the graves because there are no longer any cows, pigs, or chickens to tend.

"Cy is the caretaker of the Riker farm whose 120 verdant acres lie along the shorefront just west of Municipal Airport No. 2 at North Beach. He has been there 46 years, first as tenant farmer and now as guardian of the 250-year-old mansion and the hidden graveyard which holds the bones of nine generations of Rikers.

"He's afraid the boom - if it ever comes will do him out of a job. The farm is for sale, and he expects that the new parkway, as it swings around Flushing Bay and then on toward Manhattan across the neglected country behind him, will dump a hoard of homeseekers in his green fields.

"Meanwhile he lives alone with his aging sister in the most ancient wing of the ancient house, and wonders what will happen. He does little farming now. It doesn't pay. But there is plenty to do keeping everything shipshape around the place.

"He senses, as does everyone who comprehends the serene beauty of the mansion on the gentle hill, that the house must survive. Untouched, it watched the family scatter and die. It watched Abraham and Sarah and Peter Riker buried in the private burying ground across the road, just a few years after Charles I was getting himself beheaded in England.

"It watched the cheap North Beach amusement park rise to dizzy heights of carnival gaiety 20 years ago and then sink into ruin. Merry laughter and merry-go-round music gave way to the sound of airplane motors over the weeping willows bordering the farm on the east, but the house still stands - as strong and solid as it was 150 years ago when it was known as 'a center of patriotism and generous hospitality.'

"The house was originally built in the 17th century according to the Dutch style, long and low, with a gambrel roof. A hundred years later, about the time of the Revolution, an extra story was added and a front and rear porch with rows of Corinthian pillars. It is still the same, with a rather flat four-sided roof and large chimneys. Its weather-beaten shingles are a foot wide. Its bolted wooden shutters massive enough for a fortress. Flat attic windows are protected by

classic wrought-iron grilles.

"Surrounding the house are shade trees and the remains of a fine apple orchard, where grew the Newtown pippins for which the town of Newtown, now Elmhurst, was perhaps most famous (some apples were shipped to England, where they brought \$20 a barrel).

"'The first furrow turned' outside the early Dutch settlements in Brooklyn rippled through the fine black loam of the Riker farm in 1638. The first owner, a blacksmith by trade, was scalped by the very Indians for whom he had hammered out copper hatchets - and by one of his own weapons, too, if stories can be believed. The land reverted to the Dutch church and was bought by Abraham Rycken in 1654. His children and his children's children lived there, growing more prosperous year by year.

"During the War of 1812, Captain Andrew Riker fitted out two privateers, the Saratoga and the Yorktown, and conducted a one-man war against the British. Often he towed his prizes into Bowery Bay in front of the house. Captain Andrew died in 1817 in Haiti, so there is only a cenotaph for him in the family burying ground. There is another for Captain Abraham, his uncle, who died in Valley Forge in 1778, and there are grave stones for a hundred others.

"Lawyers, doctors and druggists followed their military ancestors in the old homestead. Then part of the family moved to New Jersey. A daughter settled in Baltimore, a son in Kansas. It was more than 60 years ago that the last Riker lived in the mansion on Bowery Bay."

"NORTH BEACH AIRPORT JOB DOOMS 284-YEAR OLD RIKER HOMESTEAD"
Birthplace of American Revolution Heroes and
Rendezvous for World-Famed Patriots
Succumbs to March of Progress
(Long Island Daily Star, April 18, 1938)

"By the time this story is perused by Star readers, one of old Newtown's most historic mansions will be nothing but a memory. A house that was prominent as the birthplace of many historic characters of the American Revolution, as well as the gathering place of patriots of international fame, will have been razed to the ground in order to make way for the North Beach Airport now in course of construction at Bowery Bay, which will be one of the largest of its kind in the world. (Compiler's note: it opened in 1939 as LaGuardia Field.)

"This favored house was known as the old Riker homestead and stood at the extreme west end of what is locally known as North Beach, on the

shore of Bowery Bay, in the midst of an estate that once was one of the finest on Long Island.

"The Riker family came to this country just 300 years ago in the person of Abraham Rycken or de Rycke, as his name is indiscriminately written in the early records of the town. Abraham Rycken in 1642 removed from Brooklyn to New Amsterdam (New York), where he resided on the "Heeren Gracht", now known as Broad Street, but in 1654 he obtained a grant of land at Bowery Bay, said to have been a mile square in extent, from Governor Stuyvesant, which was even at that early day of great value. The same year he built a commodious residence that remained for about a century, when it was partly destroyed by fire, and the present mansion was immediately erected on the same site, which contained considerable of the original building.

"About 1664 Rycken obtained a patent for Rikers Island, then known as Hewlett Island, which was so named from its previous owner, Lewis Hewlett, a native of Buckinghamshire, England, who had been driven from it and his home destroyed by the Indians. This island remained in the possession of the Riker family for more than 200 years, and was the home of Andrew Riker (a great grandson of Abraham Rycken), who built a residence there directly after the Revolution, and also the homes of his sons, Abraham and Peter.

"Rycken married Grietie, the daughter of Hendrick Harmensen, an armourer in the service of the military forces of Holland, who, after emigrating to this country in about 1636, obtained a grant of land extending from Fish's or Sanford's Point on the east along the shore of Bowery Bay westward to the boundary of Rycken's land. Both estates extended back from the bay to almost the present Astoria Boulevard.

"Hendrick was known as 'Henry the Farmer' and when not engaged in cultivating the soil he would spend his leisure moments in returning to his old trade and would manufacture iron tomahawks for his Indian neighbors, which did afterwards prove to be a very bad thing for Henry. During an Indian uprising he was killed by one of the natives who struck him down with a weapon of his own making.

"Abraham Rycken lived to be nearly eighty, and died in 1689, leaving his lands to his son, Abraham, who enlarged the estate by the purchase of some adjacent land which comprised part of what is now included in St. Michael's Cemetery.

"Of him it is related that he became blind and remained so for some years, when suddenly his sight was restored to him and immediately afterwards he expired. He left his estate to his sons, Abraham and

Andrew, who divided it, the former building a residence for himself on the newly-acquired portion, while Andrew remained in the paternal home, which from this time became a noted gathering place for the dominies of the Dutch Reformed Church. Both Mr. Riker and his wife, who was the daughter of John Berrien and widow of Captain Dennis Lawrence, were prominent members of that denomination.

"It was during the ownership of Andrew Riker that the house was partly ruined by fire, but was immediately rebuilt in a more substantial manner. It remained without change until now, when it is being taken down to make way for the airport.

"The house is noted as being the birthplace of Dr. John Berrien Riker, a son of the above Andrew, who was forced to flee from his home when the British took possession of Newtown directly after the Battle of Long Island. Joining the army under Washington, he remained with it as surgeon for 8 long years, until peace was declared, when he returned to his native town and resumed the practice of his profession until his death in 1794. One of his sons, Abraham, was for 18 years an eminent druggist in New York and in this way became the founder of the chain of stores known the world over as 'Riker's Drug Stores.'

"Abraham Riker, a brother of Dr. Riker, was another hero of the Revolution. He commanded a company in the Second New York Continental Regiment and was present at the Battle of White Plains and many other engagements until his death. An attack of spotted fever at Valley Forge, brought on mainly by exposure and lack of proper food, put an untimely end to his brilliant career in 1778, when he was only 38. On his deathbed he deeply regretted that he could not live to see the triumph of the cause for which he had sacrificed his life.

"Samuel Riker, the son of Andrew, was also destined to make this old house famous. Among the very first in Newtown to take a firm stand for liberty, he was at the outbreak of the war an active member of the town 'Committee of Correspondence,' and in consequence was forced to flee when the British army invaded the town. But he soon returned, and such was the hue and cry on the part of the enemy after all the male members of his family, known to English officers as among the most prominent rebels in the town, that he was forced to conceal himself at the home of his father-in-law, Joseph Lawrence, who resided on what is now the Shore Road where Astoria Park is situated. But he was discovered by the enemy and forced to give himself up in order to save his life. He was held prisoner until the close of the war and then devoted himself to public service, holding the office of town supervisor for several years, a member of the State Assembly in 1784, and representing his district in the U.S. Congress in 1808-1809.

"Not only was this house the birthplace of Revolutionary heroes, but it was also celebrated as the gathering place of many Irish patriots. Jane-Margaret, the daughter of the above Samuel Riker, married as her second husband, Dr. William James McNevin, celebrated Irish scientist and physician of world-wide fame, who devoted much of his life to the welfare of his native country and made many sacrifices in his efforts to make her free and independent. This marriage and the subsequent residence of Dr. McNevin in the old Riker home attracted many other of Ireland's patriots to its door, where they always received a most cordial welcome.

"Stately gatherings were often held in the spacious parlors of the old house, where would be present not only the Revolutionary heroes we have described but such men as William Sampson, who suffered loss of wealth and imprisonment in his attempts to give his country civil and religious liberty; John Campbell, and many others whose names are dear to the Irish heart. All came to pay homage to their leader, Dr. McNevin.

"Among the women who have graced this house by their presence were Catherine Ann Tone, wife of Major General Theobald Wolf Tone and daughter-in-law of that renowned patriot, Wolf Tone; Louise de Vallient, a member of the ancient French nobility, who for many years was a friend of the family of Recorder Richard Riker; Maria McKesson, a confidential friend of the wife of Governor George Clinton, and others well known.

"Just the other side of the road on which the old house fronts, and nearly opposite it, is the Riker family cemetery where quietly sleep the Irish patriots we have just named, with the exception of the Sampson family, whose remains have been removed to Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn.

"In St. Paul's Churchyard, Manhattan, is a large and handsome monument to the memory of Dr. McNevin with long inscriptions in Latin and English. Many think that he is buried there, but he and his wife and family are all interred in the Riker cemetery. A simple white stone marks the celebrated doctor's grave, bearing the following inscription:

'Sacred to the memory of William James McNevin, one of the United Irishmen; born in Ballynshown, County Galway, Ireland, died 1841, aged 78 years.'

"In this cemetery is the grave of Richard Riker, who for 22 years was Recorder of New York City from 1815 to 1837 and is remembered for his great attainments and high moral worth. He was the son of Samuel and Anna Lawrence Riker and was born in the old homestead.



§94. This armchair of oak with matted seat was made between 1680 and 1700 and belonged to the Riker family of Newtown, Long Island. Probably Abraham, born in New Amsterdam in 1655, was its first owner. He married Grietje Gerrits van Buytenhuysen and lived with his family on his farm at the Poor Bowery, Newtown. He had inherited this from his father, together with an island in the East River that was originally called Hewlett's, and now Riker's. *(Museum of the City of New York)*

Source: An Album of New Netherland by Maud Esther Dilliard,
plate No. 94

"This little cemetery, filled as it is with the graves of patriots of two countries, soldiers and statesmen, is indeed a historic spot, and it is to be hoped that the high, almost impregnable brick wall that surrounds it will long protect it from the desecration that has befallen so many other similar places in the town.

"The name of Riker, while it is well known and highly esteemed in the social and business circles of the metropolis, where it has many prominent representatives, has almost become extinct in its early home community, where its only representatives in the old town of Newtown bearing the name are Abraham Riker and his family of Elmhurst, direct descendants of James Riker, author of the Annals of Newtown. It is with great regret that the older natives of the town see the passing of the historic mansion that was the birthplace and the home of so many of its early inhabitants who did so much in the making of the nation and the preserving of its liberties."

"RIKER MANSION, BUILT IN 1654, LEVELED BY FIRE "
(Issue of local newspaper, about 1938-9)

"One of the oldest structures in greater New York was nothing but ashes yesterday after a fire of unknown origin destroyed the old Riker mansion in Queens. The first part of this deserted house was built in 1654, when Abraham Rycken joined the hegira from Holland, scorned the easily accessible acres of lower Manhattan, and sailed up the East River to Bowery Bay.

"In staking his claim in the unexplored lands he included the island a few hundred yards from the home he built, an island that then was a bit of green near the swirl of Hell Gate, but which, as Rikers Island, has become a refuse heap and the site of the prisons known as the Municipal Farms. (Compiler's note: see present description of the island.) Just how the island and the mansion lost the original name of Rycken and became Riker is buried in the uncertain records of the city's growth.

"The fire was beyond control by the time the Fire Department had run its necessary 2,000 feet of hose from the nearest fireplug to the mansion. The feeble stream that finally played on the roaring wooden structure was ineffectual, and nothing was saved.

"In the frequent efforts to save historic sites, no attention has been paid to this mansion, one of the earliest that was preserved at the beginning of this century. Rycken came here at the time of Peter Stuyvesant and it was from that Dutch patroon that he received the

the grant of 100 acres on Bowery Bay and the island across the waters of the river. There is still preserved the crinkled bit of parchment that records this grant. That document and the rest of the old relics that had lasted through the centuries were not destroyed, having all been taken from the house, which has not been occupied for years.

"It was sold to the Rapelye family in 1809 by Daniel Riker, who had already dropped the Dutch name, and was sold recently to the New York Air Terminals, Inc., as part of the site for a proposed landing field on Bowery Bay. William F. Carey, head of the company, had planned to turn the old mansion into a clubhouse.

"There was nothing in the mansion as it appeared yesterday morning to remind a visitor of the first dwelling Rycken built in the Colonial days. Various generations of inhabitants added to it until it became a 21 room affair that in the heyday of the last century was a gathering place for the socially elect of New York. Transportation being what it was in those days, the host had to give sleeping quarters to all his guests, and the wings of the house were given over almost entirely to bedrooms.

"When the fire started Patrolman Francis Phelan, of the Astoria precinct, saw the smoke. He turned in an alarm, and practically all the equipment of Astoria was hurried to Bowery Bay, but the inadequate water system made it impossible to save anything."

"HISTORIC LENT-RAPELYE HOUSE MAY BE SAVED
BY MOVE TO PRESERVE IRISH PATRIOT GRAVES"
(Long Island Star-Journal, August 22, 1940)

"Within a few yards of the Riker Cemetery on the old Bowery Bay Road, lying west of LaGuardia Field (northerly end of 78th Street, and 19th Road) is one of the finest of the old Dutch farmhouses of Queens County extant, the Lent-Rapelye house.

"Standing by the cemetery gate, one can see the full sweep of the curving Dutch-style roof, projecting over the front wall of the house to carry off rainwater and shelter the entrance. The west wall is of stone turned up two centuries ago by the plough of Farmer Lent in the fields that once surrounded the house. The other sides, like the roof, are shingled with old-fashioned wide shingles.

"Like a decrepit beggar in the lights of Times Square, the house stands in contrast to the new brick of nearby homes, and with a whiskery covering of lovely old wisteria that nearly hides its face from the road. The exterior of the house has fared better than the interior, barring two

dormers cut to permit use of the second floor storeroom as bedrooms. The old Dutch oven is gone, as are the old mantels, but all this can be forgiven those who left the outside intact.

"The house was built more than two centuries ago by Abraham Lent, a Dutch-speaking farmer. Like every other Colonial farmer, he never dreamed that coming generations would be interested in the house, and there is no record of the year of its construction. It is definitely known, though, that he died in it in 1746.

"There is a legend that the present house was built around a much older one-room dwelling now forming the center room. This older house is said to have been owned by Abraham Lent's grandfather, Harck Siboutsen, who had purchased these acres from the trustees of the poor farm of the Dutch Church in the middle of the 17th century. Three generations of the Lent family owned the house until its sale about 1800 to Issac Rapelye, one of the members of that widespread family of Huguenot stock to settle in this area.

"There is another odd story about Abraham Lent - that he was born Abraham Rycken, anglicized in later years to Riker, and, to avoid confusion with others of like name in this prolific, long-lived family, adopted the surname of Lent. (Compiler's note: his father, Ryck-Abramsen, did this.)

"The shadow of the Riker family long obscured this house. On the opposite side of Bowery Bay Road, there stood until recent years the lovely Riker mansion, in contrast to the simple lines of this Dutch farmhouse. And the simple farmers of the Lent and Rapelye families who lived here looked with awe upon their wealthy and illustrious neighbors.

"And now as a prime jest of fate, there is a hope that the old Lent house may find a well merited preservation because it stands near the cemetery where lie buried some rebellious Irishmen, exiled from their native land, one of whom married the sister of old Recorder Riker. Borough President Harvey has promised to aid the movement of Irish societies to have the cemetery and, perhaps, the house, put under the city's care.

"The house once stood nearer the water than it does today. Once its owner could look out and see the Riker ships, privateers and coastal vessels anchored in the same spot where clipper ships that fly the Atlantic now find port. Nearby was the Long Island terminus of the great military road across the ice of the East River in the winter of 1799, over which great wagons lumbered laden with food for British troops encamped on Long Island, and sorely in need of provisions.

"It is said that the shore near the house was the great Indian 'mint' where wampum was made by the Indians, and later by the Dutch with such facility that this primitive Indian coinage soon lost value, even among Indians. It is told that almost in the shadow of this house a settler and his family were murdered by an Indian slave. The slave was hanged with great promptitude. The enslaving of Indians was a dangerous practice because of the ever-present threat of frequent murderous vengeance upon their masters. The Long Island Indians were a weak, unhealthy group unfitted for hard work, anyway; and the slavery traffic soon ceased.

"Some years ago while the interior of the Lent house was being repaired, old coins were discovered, one a Dutch shilling dated 1702, another a George Secundus half-penny of 1731, while a third was a Connecticut coin of 1783. The Steinway firm in the eighties purchased this with other property, but permitted the descendant of Issac Rapelye, who then occupied the house, to live out his life in the old home.

"The old house has a tenant, an elderly man, living with 20 or more dogs of varied breeds and of varied age. With a vigilance that is never relaxed, he watches over the cemetery and through his efforts the bones of the old Dutch farmers of the Poor Bouwerie, of the Rikers and of Dr. McNevin, the Irish patriot, have remained undisturbed from the attacks of treasure-seeking ghouls."

"RIKERS BUY 200-YEAR-OLD LENT HOUSE AT NORTH BEACH
TO HOUSE CARETAKER OF FAMOUS OLD BURIAL GROUND"
(Long Island Star-Journal, September 24, 1941)

"There is a lonely little burial ground over in North Beach, shut off from the teeming community around it by a high brick wall. Today the little burial ground has a companion - a plot with a house which dates back a half century before the Revolutionary War. For more than two centuries the little private cemetery of the Riker family and the house built by Abraham Lent in 1729 have been there side by side. Cowpaths became country roads during this time and then turnpikes, and later city streets and finally, engineers using radio beams carved highways in the skies for airliners to use in coming to and leaving nearby LaGuardia Field.

"Today it was announced that the Riker family had purchased the home built by Abraham Lent and that the homestead will be used to house the caretaker of the cemetery, 65 year old Rudolph Durheim.

"The cemetery on 19th Road, near 78th Street, is the burial plot of Abraham Rycken - the name later was changed to Riker - who came to

this country in 1654 to settle on the shore of Bowery Bay. Other notables buried there include Dr. William James McNevin, an Irish patriot, who came to Queens in 1805 and married a member of the Riker family, and members of the family of Major General Theobald Wolf Tone, founder and organizer of the United Irishmen of 1798.

"Announcement of the sale of the Lent homestead was made by representatives of the John L. Riker Estate of Manhattan. Riker, an importer of drugs and chemicals died in 1909, and there are still nearly a half hundred beneficiaries to the estate. Few of them live in Queens, where the original Abraham Rycken laid out his farm. The purchase of the Lent homestead, it was announced, was made from the Astoria-Riker Corporation, a realty firm which, although having no members of the Riker family in the organization, purchased land originally owned by the family.

"Durheim, who came to this country from Switzerland, has been caretaker of the Riker burial plot for 10 years. It has been a lonely job for Durheim, but experiences of the past prove it is important for him to be there. Several years ago vandals entered the burial plot and carried off several markers from the fronts of which the weather had erased all marks of the identity of the person for whom it had been placed. One of the vandals was later arrested. He explained that the gravestone markers had been taken to form the stones for a garden path."

"SKETCH OF THE RIKER-RAPELJE HOUSE"
(Lent-Rapelje House)

(Written by Vincent Seyfried, 163 Pine Street, Garden City,
Long Island, for a visit by members of the
Long Island Historical Society)

"The Riker-Rapelje house is the oldest house in Newtown, and, after the Bowne house, the second oldest house in Queens County. It is also the last surviving old house built in the Dutch style in Queens. The land on which it stands was, according to the oldest records, part of the lands allotted to the Dutch Reformed Church by the Crown as an 'armer bouwerie' or poor farm, to be used for the support of the indigent; from this comes the later name for the area, 'Bowery Bay.'

"A Dutch colonist, Harck (Mercurus) Siboutsen bought the tract from the church about 1650 and died here about 1682. His son, Jacobus Krankheyt, inherited the farm. His sister, Catrina, married Ryck-Abramsen Lent, and their son, Abraham Lent (1674-1746) succeeded to the farm on Jacobus' death in 1729. It was this son, Abraham (grandson of Abraham Rycken and Harck Siboutsen), who erected the present dwelling

(stone east end of house) probably on the site of an earlier, cruder dwelling of his grandfather Siboutsen's. The oldest part of the present house, therefore, dates to the 1730's.

"In the 18th century the house had a fine scenic location, and its strategic location caused it to play a vital part in the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812. In those days the Old Bowery Bay Road (now Hobart and Hazen Streets and 19th Road) was the main colonial thoroughfare from Newtown Creek across Newtown to the Sound. During the British Occupation (1776-81) the highway became a military road and was constantly patrolled by British troops safeguarding the moving of supplies to the permanent troop encampments along 39th Avenue, Woodside (old Dutch Kills Road).

"During the hard winter of 1779 when Long Island Sound froze over solid, the Riker-Rapelje house, situated right on the shore where the Old Bowery Bay Road curved to meet the Sound, became the southern terminus of the sled convoys of wood and foodstuffs, hauled from Westchester across the ice. The house and shore line were frequently raided by Yankee whale boats from Connecticut, sneaking in under cover of dark to elude the British corvette stationed at Riker's Island offshore.

"Up to recent years relics of Indian wampum or shell money frequently turned up in the soil behind the house; by the Colonial Laws of 1633 a fathom of white wampum was worth 10 shillings; as late as 1673 three pieces were still worth a penny. Numerous old European coins have also turned up, and some of these with the wampum were deposited in the Long Island Historical Society in 1882-5 by the Town Clerk of Newtown.

"In 1797 the last Riker occupant of the house died and the farm passed to Isaac Rapelje in 1800. In the 1880's Steinway & Sons, the piano manufacturers, acquired the house and farm and rented it out to tenants. Some time around the beginning of World War II a branch of the Rikers reacquired the property. The house had by this time begun to fall into disrepair; in the 1930's the house was occupied by an impoverished lonely Swiss pensioner who befriended the animals of the neighborhood and himself died of malnutrition. He is buried in the Riker cemetery. At this point the Forceys appeared on the scene.

"Mr. Clyde Forcey and his wife Louise were sent from Chicago by Colonel McCormack of the Chicago Tribune to assume the foreign cable department at the New York Daily News. Housing in New York during the war was almost impossible to obtain, and by chance the Forceys heard about the Riker-Rapelje house. By this time the old dwelling had about fallen into ruin; the roof was gone and the interior very dilapidated. Gradually, and by the expenditure of a great deal of money, the Forceys brought back the house to its 18th century appearance;

the grounds were beautified and the cemetery cleaned up. All went well until 1947 when Mr. Forcey contracted lung cancer and died in 1951. Mrs. Forcey was left to carry on alone, handicapped by a heart condition contracted during hard months of caring for her husband night and day.

"In 1953 a family of Sicilians whose request to move into the old house was refused, seem to have been responsible for breaking into the house and setting it afire while Mrs. Louise Forcey was absent in Florida settling her husband's estate. The fire was kindled under the bed in the downstairs bedroom, burnt out that room, spread to the second story and then into the hall. The firemen arrived at this point and just barely checked the flames. Extensive damage was done: many valuable antiques were destroyed; others were damaged by warping and cracking. The roof of the house was gone and half the ceilings burnt out.

"Mrs. Forcey, alone and without aid, bravely rose to the challenge and at an expense of over \$7000 restored the damage. Four rooms full of her best antiques were ruined, including a four-poster bed of 1810, an 18th century highboy, many valuable chairs, tables, etc. Other pieces were damaged through charring and water seepage. What pieces remained are those that you see today in the four downstairs rooms. The four upstairs are today bare and empty.

"At the present time (1959) Mrs. Louise Forcey enjoys a lifetime lease of the Riker-Rapelje house and grounds, paying a monthly rent to the Riker estate. The Riker family - what is left of them - are largely indifferent to the old house and what becomes of it, and should Mrs. Forcey leave, the future of the old place would be precarious indeed.

"The Riker cemetery beside the old house is well worth a visit. The grounds contain many ancient tombstones, the oldest being rough-hewn fieldstone tablets crudely lettered and shaped. Although the little cemetery began as a Riker family plot, it became in the 19th century the general burial ground for all the old families of the Bowery Bay neighborhood. There are 132 stones, the majority of them belonging to the period 1810-1870. The oldest surviving stone dates from 1744, the most recent 1910. The most illustrious occupant of this little burial ground is Dr. Berrien Riker, Surgeon-General of the Revolutionary Army and companion of Washington at Valley Forge, before whose grave annual services are conducted on Memorial Day. Three stones away is the memorial to Captain Abraham Riker, who fought at Quebec and White Plains, and died at Valley Forge when only 38. In the construction of an airplane parts plant just west of the cemetery, the stone cemetery wall was overturned and now menaces the first line of graves; the Riker estate has made no effort to claim damages or make repairs. (Compiler's note: Mr. William Gooth, a trustee of the Riker estate who practices

law at 40 Wall Street, Manhattan, telephone number DI4-6000, was secretary to Major John Riker for many years until the Major's death in 1932 and as advisor to his estate has access to a great amount of material on the Riker family. He has a scrapbook of newspaper clippings, family letters, official death notices, and other personal data related to the Rikers and is, as can be noted, interested in the preservation of this old house and the Riker cemetery. An attempt was made to sue for damage to the cemetery.)

"The interior of the house contains four rooms downstairs; the bedroom and kitchen are the 1730 structure of Abraham Lent; the two parlors on the east are later 18th century additions. None of the present furniture in the Riker-Rapelje house is historically connected with the building, but each piece is a genuine antique from the family of Mr. Forcey or Mrs. Forcey, both of whom are descended from pioneer settlers of Clearfield, Pennsylvania. The front door was brought from the Lady Moody house in Brooklyn. On either side of the old fireplace in the bedroom there were a century ago cupboards with rum bottles and drinking glasses for dispensing refreshments to the British dragoons billeted during the Occupation. Visitors should note the fine collection of glassware and chinaware assembled by Mrs. Forcey in the two parlors.

"It is hoped that all will enjoy this marvelously preserved bit of colonial history."

In further discussing her source material for this aspect of her book, The Descendants of Abraham Rycken, Irene Olson related the following: "Sequence of events: an interview with Professor Walter L. Willigan, Chairman of the Department of History in the Graduate School, Saint John's University, Jamaica, and President of the Queens Historical Society, who made an attempt to have the Lent-Rapelje house made a national shrine which was unsuccessful because of the complicated procedure. One of his students, Kathleen Jacobsen (now Sister John Edmund, C.S.J.), submitted in 1961 a master's thesis entitled 'The Growth and Development of Queens County' which has two chapters on the Riker family and may be read at the University.

"Mrs. Louise Forcey was leasing the Lent-Rapelje house from the John L. Riker Estate of Manhattan (the lease included a provision of \$100 a year for taking care of the cemetery); and in 1959 she had a fatal fall when chasing some boys who were on the property. The antiques in the house were sold at an auction. A Mrs. Jack Russell, who grew up practically across the street from the homestead and is interested in the historical nature of the neighborhood, persuaded her husband to purchase the house from the Riker estate. There is a stipulation in the purchase contract that the buyer care for the

cemetery which remains with the estate. Mr. and Mrs. Russell and their children are now living in the Lent-Rapelje home, 78-03 19th Road, Jackson Heights, New York.

"In 1960 the New York Community Trust erected this plaque which is placed to the left of the front door:

LANDMARKS OF NEW YORK
LENT HOMESTEAD
THIS COLONIAL DUTCH FARMHOUSE,
PROBABLY BUILT IN 1729 BY ABRAHAM
LENT, GRANDSON OF ABRAHAM RYCKEN,
IS ONE OF THE OLDEST IN NEW YORK
CITY. IN 1797 IT BECAME THE
PROPERTY OF THE RAPELJE FAMILY.

The preceding 18 pages are abstracted almost completely from The Descendants of Abraham Rycken, by Irene Olson, published in New York on December 1, 1961, pages 13-30.

LOCATION OF THE OLD RYKER BURYING GROUND

In The Madison Courier, Madison, Indiana, issue of August 7, 1971 under the by-line It Reminds Me, George Miller, of 3115 Samara Drive, Tampa, Florida has written a page with an account titled "The Riker Graveyard" in New York. It is a well written article relating his experience in trying to locate the graveyard and a description of the property and the gravestones found there.

The actual property is located at the extreme western end of Bowery Bay Beach, now commonly known as North Beach, just west of LaGuardia Airport. The house adjoining the cemetery is still there. Mr. Miller's accurate description as to how he arrived at the scene may be of interest to others of our family who may wish to visit there at some future date. He describes how to get there as follows:

"Take an 'E' or 'F' train (subway) to Queens and get off at Roosevelt-Jackson Heights Station and then take a Q-33 bus. I took the subway train, the 'F' train, got off and walked up the street to catch a Q-33 bus, but in asking the driver how close he came to 19th Road and 78th Street he suggested a Q-47 bus would do even better. So I walked around the corner to where I caught the bus. The driver

let me off at the extreme southwest corner of LaGuardia Airport and told me to walk along the West Side, just outside the fence until the street turned left (west), then follow it and in a couple of blocks I'd see 19th Road. Sure enough, his instructions took me right to 19th Road and as most of the area is built up in townhouses it wasn't difficult in spotting an old Dutch house with three dormer windows at 7803, the address, phone 728-0072. But I didn't see any cemetery. As I walked around the house I spotted a brick wall overgrown with rambler roses and other vines, with a small iron fence along the top of the brick wall, which itself (the brick wall) was six or seven feet high, and facing the 19th Road near the southeast corner of the walled-in area was an iron gate. I walked up and there over the gate in an old iron arch was the word 'Riker'. I tried the gate but it stuck, probably rusted shut. I took a piece of wood, about 18" long, and hit the latch a rap and it opened. I stepped into a weeded enclosure perhaps 40 by 50 feet or more and near the center was a stone rising above the weeds and hanging on the front of it was a wreath and a small flag hung on a staff near the ground."

The remainder of the article goes on to describe some of the gravestones in the cemetery as well as the bronze plaque on the house which read "Land Marks of New York, etc.", the description of which is found on the previous page of this work.

George Miller further states, "I should add that as you walk west from LaGuardia on 19th Street, 19th Road cuts off bearing slightly southwest. The two streets form a 'Y' and at the point a new set of townhouses are going up, then as you come to the old farmhouse, on the grounds of which are the Old Burying Ground, then west of this is a commercial firm, AEI Artistic Exhibits, Inc. It is not visible from the street nor is it from 19th Road. First find the old farmhouse, then the cemetery."

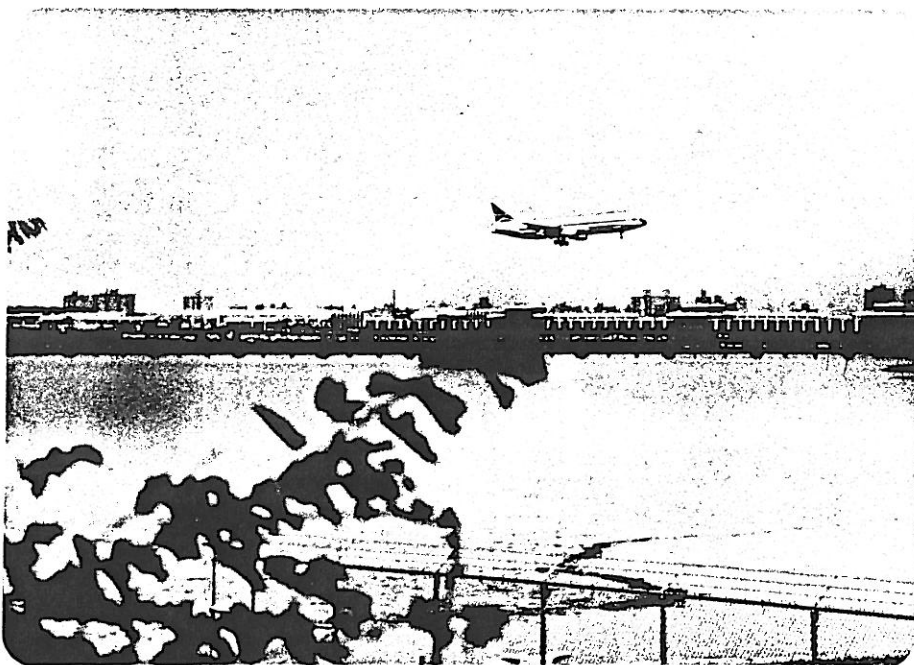
RIKER'S ISLAND

"Riker's Island lies in the middle of the Sound, nearly opposite the mouth of Flushing Bay; the banks are of considerable height, but by no means so rocky as the last mentioned (Brothers Island). There is, however, a conspicuous mass of granite upon it, and several smaller rocks scattered about. From the loose and gravelly material which it consists, its sides are gradually crumbling down and washing away, notwithstanding it is thickly spread with rocks and stones, the remains of former washings and encroachments of water." (Benjamin F. Thompson, Long Island, Volume 1, Third Edition, page 78.)

RIKER'S ISLAND



Originally a 50 acre island in the East River patented to Abraham Rycken by Peter Stuyvesant in 1664. Now an island of over 400 acres, and the location of the New York City Penitentiary.

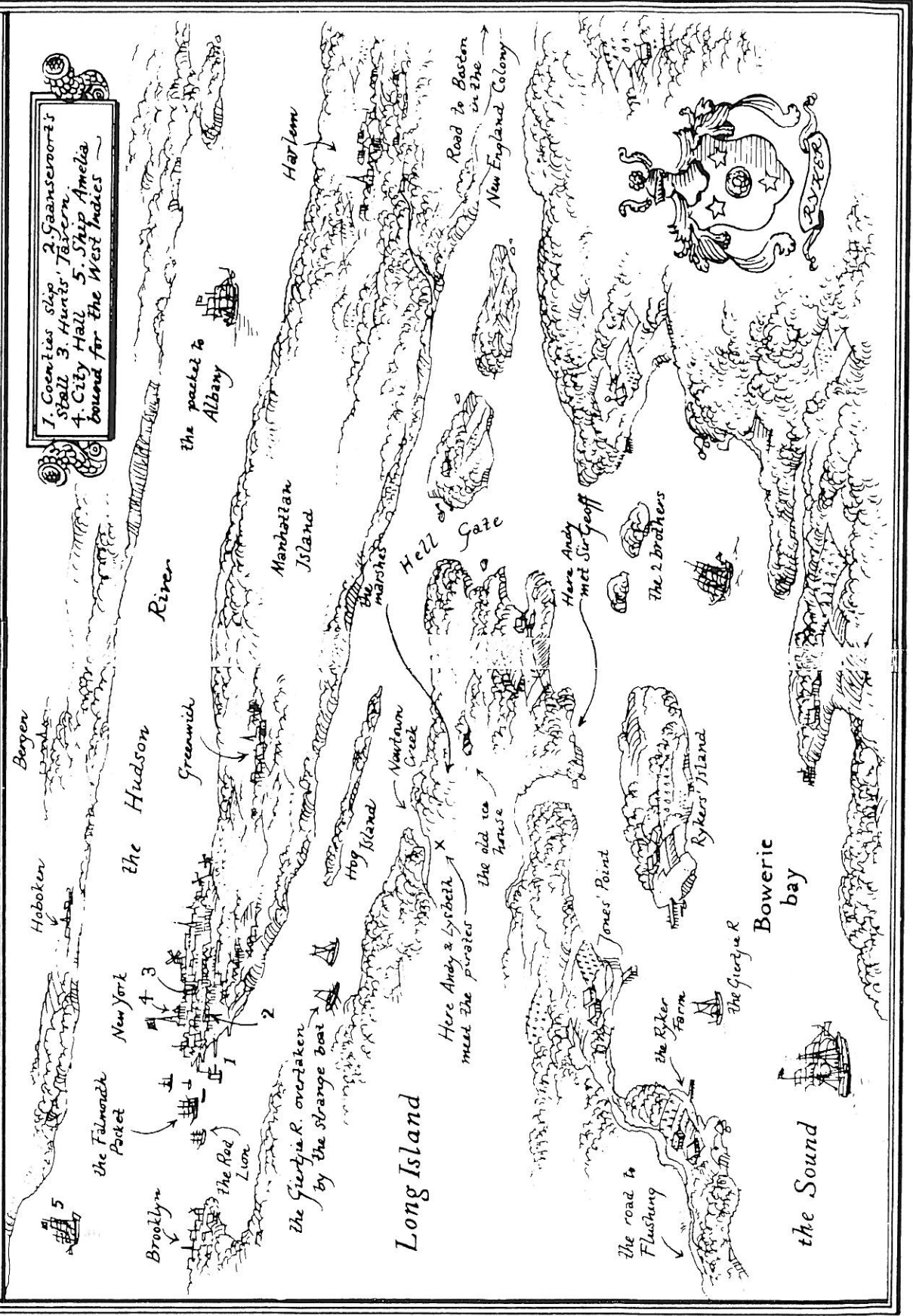


Riker's Island as seen from Long Island. Penitentiary Buildings with air liner approaching LaGuardia Airport for landing. Photos by Mr. Randall L. Rogers, 1968

*A View of the Island of Manhattan & Part of
Islands & waters: faithfully executed by P.E. Spar.*

Anno Domini 1720

1. Coentias ship
2. Gaanseevoort's
3. Hulls' Tavern
4. City Hall
5. Ship Amelia bound for the West Indies



From ISLAND CITY by Lavinia Riker Davis

"Riker's Island is, however, the largest and most important one appertaining to the town, (Ravenswood is the town in question as nearly as I can ascertain), containing more than 50 acres, and lies nearly in the middle of the East River opposite Flushing Bay. One Hulet (also listed as Hewlett), having early lived upon it, caused it formerly to be called 'Hulet's Island'. The soil is of a medium quality, but susceptible of being made highly productive. A patent for this island was granted by Governor Stuyvesant to Abraham Riker (Rycken) August 19, 1664 (this being one of his last official acts), and for it a patent of confirmation was obtained from Governor Nicoll, December 24, 1667. Since which time the property has remained with the Riker family, and been known as Riker's Island.

"This section of town including what has always been called the Poor Bowery was purchased at an early date by the trustees of the Dutch Church, by whom it was for many years leased out for the support of the poor, whence it took the name above mentioned." (Benjamin F. Thompson, Long Island, Volume 3, Third Edition, pages 78-79.)

"An early deed for land was given by Governor Kieft to Abraham Rycken (or Riker) in 1638. He was the common ancestor of the Riker family upon Long Island. The land mentioned in this deed was situated near the head of the bay, formed by the projections of Red and Yellow Hook, and described as 'a certain piece of land situated upon Long Island, over against Rennegaconck, extending from the creeke into the woods, E.N.E., and W.S.W.; in size the length of the creeke, and in right breadth 500 rods, to which is added a third part of the Hay-Vly, situated behind the land of Gordon Rapelje and Guisbert (Gysbert) Rycken, upon the express condition and agreement, that he, Abraham Rycken, or those hereafter by virtue of this deed, shall acknowledge the noble Lord Managers as his Lords and Patrons, and shall recognize the sovereignty of the High and Mighty Lords, the States General; and their Director and Council in all things obey as good citizens are bound to do; and also submit to all such taxes and regulations as have been appointed or hereafter shall be appointed by the Noble Lords -- giving to the said Abraham Rycken, by these presents, full and irrevocable right, authority, and special command, to enjoy the aforesaid piece of land, to own, inherit, and use as he would his other patrimonial lands and effects.' This patent was further confirmed August 8, 1640." A footnote follows: "The original of this patent, written on parchment and in the Dutch language, is now in the possession of James Riker, Jr., a descendant of said abraham Riker of the seventh generation. J.R. Jr." (end of footnote). (Thompson, Volume 3, page 199.)

The following is from the National Cyclopedia of American Biography, Volume 8, pages 295-296, published by the James T. White Company in 1898:

"Under the name of Riker, Samuel - the following:

"Some of the land cleared and cultivated by Abraham Rycken, first of the Rikers in America, has never passed to bearers of another name, and is now being held by Samuel Riker and his brother. During the American Revolution several of the Rikers rendered conspicuous services to the cause of independence."

The following is again taken from Irene Olson's book, Descendants of Abraham Rycken, pages 30-31:

"Information about the present use of Riker's Island contained in the United States Works Progress Administration's 1939 New York City Guide: 'When Abraham Rycken obtained a patent for Riker's Island in 1664, and through the long years of Riker family ownership, it amounted to only 87 acres of land. Since New York City annexed it from Newtown, Queens, in 1884, the size of the island has increased to 400 acres, and it is still growing through the dumping of old metal, refuse, cinders, and dirt. For thirty years subterranean fires smoldered in the rubbish and hordes of rats foraged there.

"The island is now entirely given over to the City's Model Penitentiary. The 26 fireproof brick buildings, costing \$9,106,000 constitute one of the most modern and efficient penal institutions in the country. The new prison with a total capacity of 2,550 houses annually more than 25,000 offenders whose sentences run for not more than three years. The rapid turnover creates many special problems of management.

"Much of the made land has been landscaped. A 60 acre farm cultivated by prisoners is being steadily enlarged; the renowned prison piggery produces more than 50,000 pounds of pork every year. The modern plant includes a fully equipped hospital and a large laundry which serves the prison, the Department of Sanitation and other institutions. The management uses a scientific classification system for determining the needs and attributes of each prisoner in preparation for the prison's unusual educational, vocational, and recreational program."

PART TWO

COAT OF ARMS, CREST, MOTTO

AND

CONTROVERSIAL AUTHORITIES

RYKER COAT-OF-ARMS

There is some controversial material concerning the Ryker coat-of-arms, as can be seen in the following quotations from various sources. I have tried to present all sides as a matter of interest. There is a difference of opinion among the different writers as to the motto, the crest, and the coat-of-arms, and you may judge for yourselves whether which, if any, of the sources you wish to accept as authentic.

The following is taken verbatim from J. B. Rietstap's Armorial Genera, Volume 2, page 573, date of publication unknown. The book was published in France and is considered an authority on coats of armor:

"Riker: Saxe, Holl., New York. D'Azur a une rose, naturelle d'arg., acc de trois etoiles d'or. C: ea rose entre deux prob. Coupees atl. d'azur et d'arg."

The Librarian of the genealogy department of the public library in Los Angeles, California, Mrs. Paota Patrick, kindly translated the French for me as follows: "Riker: Saxony, Holland, New York. Blue with one rose in natural shape, but of silver, surrounded by three stars of gold. Crest is a rose in the center of two horns, one of blue and one of silver."

In the volumes of Armorial General Plates, by J. B. Rietstap, Volume 5, page 102, per H. V. Rolland, 1921, published, La Haye, by Martinus Nyhoff, will be found the Riker Coat-of-Arms as described in Rietstap's Armoria Genera.

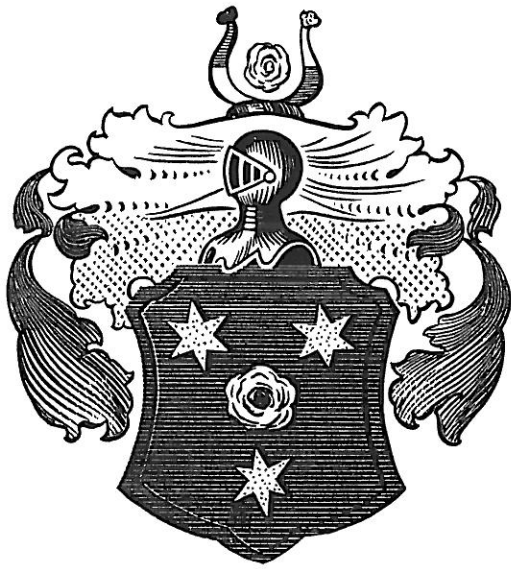
William Armstrong Crozier, F.R.S., edited a book which is entitled General Armory, A Register of American Families Entitled to Coat Armor, published in 1904 by Fox Duffield & Company, printed by the Crown Press for the Genealogical Association. On page 112 of this work is the following description:

"Rijker, New York.

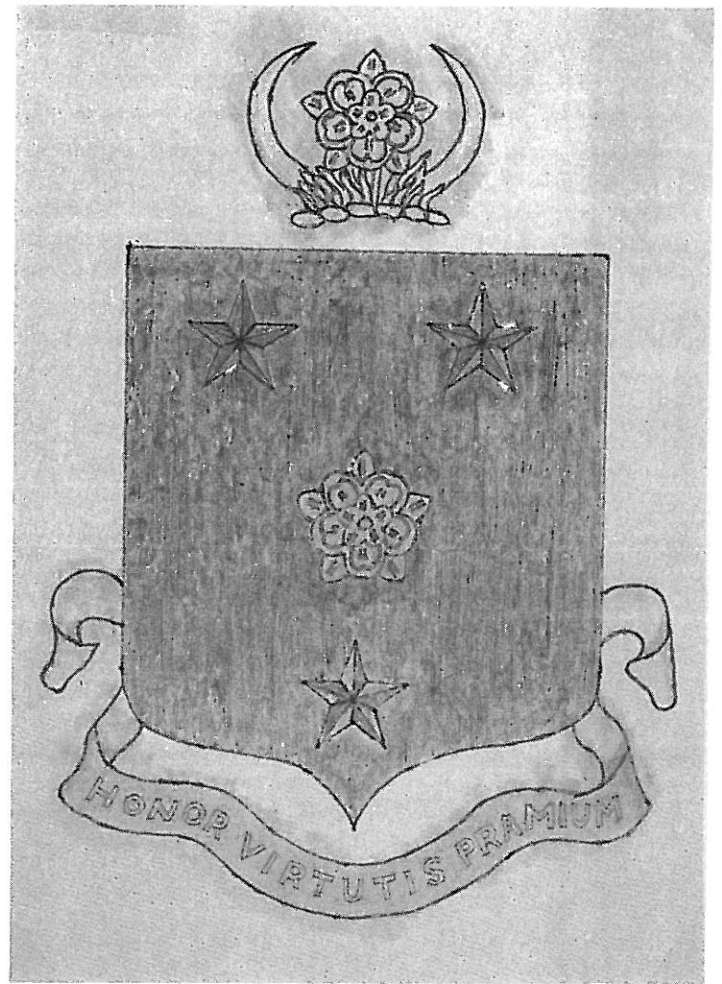
"Abraham Rijker, New York, 1638 (Holland), Azure a rose argent between three stars or,
Crest - a steel helmet in profile.
Motto - Hilariter."

American Heraldica, edited by E. de Vermont, illustrated by Henry Rykers, published by Brentano Brothers, New York, 1886, Volume 1, pages 51-52, plate 7, gives the following information:

Ryker



Hilariter



Rijker

"Some of the lineal descendants of Hans, Lord of Ryckers, in Germany, in the time of the First Crusade (1096 A.D.), emigrated to New Netherlands from 1638 to 1663.

"Their names were Abraham, Gysbert, Rynier, and Hendrick Rycker, and anglicized returned to Ryker or Ryckers.

"Used as a crest: a steel helmet in profile.

"Motto: Hilariter (Merrily).

"Bibliological sources:

James Riker, Jr., Annals of Newtown, New York, page 299.

Pearson, Genealogies of the First Settlers of Albany, 1869.

Rietstap, J.B., Armorial Universal, 1885.

James Riker, Jr., Riker Genealogy, 1851."

The next reference is taken from Colonial Families of America, Volume 5, edited by Ruth Lawrence, and published by the National Americana Society in 1929, pages 11-14:

"Arms: Azure, a rose, argent, between three mullets, or.

"Crest: A rose argent between two horns, azure.

"Motto: Honor Virtutis Praemium. (Honor first or above all)"
(The translation is by Mrs. Paota Patrick, librarian in the genealogy department of the Los Angeles Public Library.)

The following article is quoted verbatim as respects our branch of the Ryker family. The article is entitled "An Armory of American Families of Dutch Descent" by William J. Hoffman, F.G.B.S., and is taken from the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Volume 67, 1936 (R929), published by the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, pages 58-64.

"RIKER - LENT - SUYDAM"

"In 1852 James Riker (1822-1889) published his Annals of Newtown in which were published on pages 299, 315, and 319 respectively, the genealogical data about the Riker, Lent and Suydam families.

"Riker was one of the pioneers in the field of genealogical writing in America. The books written by him enjoy a deservedly high reputation among the early reference works and contain much valuable material. But Riker lived during a period when the 'science' of genealogy was still in its infancy and when the publication of reliable source material was only just starting. In common with many other authors and genealogists of the past as well as our present days who deal with the genealogy of families of Dutch descent, he had an inadequate knowledge of the Dutch language and was insufficiently versed in the intricacies of the Dutch genealogy to make in all instances the proper logical deductions from the material at hand.

"Hence the numerous errors in the genealogies of the Dutch settlers in most of the older publications, which are constantly being repeated, as these statements of the past have been taken in most instances at their face value.

"The last two decades have seen the growth of a different attitude toward genealogical research. The standard of most of the present day published material surpasses in every respect that of the past. Documentary evidence has taken the place of supposition and tradition, with the inevitable result that many of the old fallacies had to be discarded to make place for the proven facts based on logical deductions.

"The genealogical data on the Riker family as published, by James Riker in 1851 under the title A Brief History of the Riker Family and in the Annals of Newtown, page 299, and from these repeated in Historic Families of America, Volume 1, page 45, Colonial Families of America, Volume 2, IX:301, and other publications are a case in point.

"The fact that the author of the Riker genealogy failed to recognize Rijcken as a patronymic in the names Abraham Rijcken and Hendrick Rijcken, the respective progenitors of the Riker-Lent and Suydam families, has led to all sorts of misstatements and faulty deductions. No one sufficiently familiar with Dutch genealogy would have made this error.

"Rijck (Rijck(n)) is the possessive form with the patronymical ending, the abbreviation of Ryckert or Ryckaert, the Dutch for Richard.

"In the Netherlands surnames are practically never used as first names. The fact that Abraham Rijcken, and Hendrick Rijcken each had a son, the oldest in both cases named Rijck, is a proof of my statement that Rijck was no surname, and no one thoroughly versed in Dutch genealogy would come to any other conclusion. (Footnote follows: 'Hendrick's oldest son named Rijck died in infancy, but a younger son was again named Rijck.').

"Yet with the above evidence at hand, Riker makes the following statement (page 300, Annals): 'If we may judge from the almost unerring guide among the Dutch at that day, the names of elder grandsons, we may conclude with much confidence that the father of Abraham was named Jacob, who probably never came to America.'

"The fact is that Abraham's father's name was Rijck.

"At that early period patronymics were fast disappearing and developing into real surnames. It was a time of transition both here and in the Netherlands. Hence part of the descendants of Abraham Rijcken and variations (later by evolution changed to Riker, the present orthography of the name), that is, they adopted their father's patronymic as a surname, while the descendants of two of Abraham's sons assumed the name of Lent. There may be a possible indication of the origin of the family in the adoption of the last surname.

"From the foregoing it becomes evident that these settlers on our shores designated as Rycken, Rycke, or Ryken, are not necessarily related, unless this be proved by the records, for they only had the same patronymic, i.e., had fathers named Ryck-Richard, and it hardly seems necessary to emphasize the fact that this does not indicate a relationship.

"Yet Riker in Annals, page 301, states, 'When New Netherlands invited the virtuous and daring to seek a home in her wilds, "several of the Rikers" joined the adventurers coming hitherto. These were Abraham, Gysbert, Reynier and Hendrick ---'.

"It follows from the above statement that Riker considered the Suydam and Rikers to have a common descent, for, again speaking about Hendrick Rycken, the progenitor of the Suydam family, he calls him 'a member of the Riker family'. (Annals, page 320.) This assertion is based solely on the fact that he took the progenitors of these families, Abraham Rycken and Hendrick Rycken to be relatives, on account of their having what he considered the same surname. We now know this assumption is based on faulty premises.

"It follows from the foregoing that it is a decided error to call Abraham, Gysbert, Reynier, and Hendrick Rycken (to whom could have been added another Hendrick, as I will show in the following pages), 'members of the Riker family' or to refer to 'others of the name who emigrated to New Netherlands in the first half of the 17th century', a statement which has been repeated by many copyists. There should be documentary evidence in support of such a claim other than the similarity of patronymics, and as far as I have been able to find, there is none,

unless the fact that Abraham Rycken and Gysbert Rycken owned adjoining tracts of land on Long Island might be considered to give a slight indication of a possible relationship between these two individuals.

"As a matter of record I will enumerate what is known about the various persons, quoted in calendar form from the different authentic records:

"HENDRICK RIJCKEN, skipper of the ship 'Spaera Munda'. Traded on the coast in 1658. See D.M. page 197, dated May 28, 1658.

"JAN CORNELISSE de RYCKE. (Since none of our direct ancestors names appear in this part of the record, I have left out this portion of it. FAR)

"GYSBERT RYCKEN. 1639, March 31, Gysbert makes a contract about a farm. (C.D.M.:6)
1639, July 28, Gysbert Rycken appears in court. (C.D.M.:68)
1640, April 19, court proceedings, Abraham Rycken vs. Gysbert Rycken. (C.D.M.:71)
1640, August 8, Abraham Rycken receives a grant of land on Long Island opposite Rinnegaconck bounded by Gysbert Rycken. (C.D.M.: 365, C.D.N.Y. XIV:32)

"REYNIER RYCKEN. (16 bits of evidence appear in this section and since none of our direct line of ancestors is named there, I have left out this portion of the record. FAR)

"ABRAHAM RYCKEN, progenitor of the Riker and Lent families.
1640, August 8, Abraham Rycken receives a grant of land on Long Island opposite Rinnegaconck, bounded by Gysbert Rycken, which had already been granted to Abraham in 1638. (C.D.M.:365, C.D.N.Y. XIV:32)
1640, April 19, court proceedings Abraham Rycken vs. Gysbert Rycken (C.D.M.:71)
1640, April 26, court proceedings Abraham Rycken vs. Jan Schepmoes (C.D.M.:71)
1642, March 27, court proceedings, Abraham Rycken vs. Jacques Bentyn (C.D.M.:79)
1642, April 10, (ditto, C.D.M.:80)
1642, November 20, Abraham Rycken receives first ground brief inside of walled city for a lot at numbers 82 and 86 Broadway. The deed was made out to Jan Pietersen and Abraham Rycken. The property was sold in 1643, April 4th, to Michel Picet or Picquet (C.D.M.:18,366, Icon. 2:235, Icon. 2:383; C.D.M.:21)
1643, July 2, Abraham Rycken leases land on Long Island (C.D.M.:23)

"ABRAHAM RYCKEN (continued)

1646, February 4, Abraham Rycken receives a grant on the 'Graft'. (C.D.M.:370, Icon. 2:296)

1652, January 29, sells land on the Heeregraft. Is a witness (C.D.M.:55; C.D.N.Y. XIV:152)

1652, November 15, Abraham Rycken sells a lot on the Heeregraft (C.D.M.:376; Icon. 2:397)

1655, June 3, petition to Council to have Abraham Rycken reopen a road leading to the poor farm, 'as said Abraham Rycken is a poor man, who has no more than he can earn with his hands.' (C.D.M.:149; C.D.N.Y. XIV:326)

1656, June 23, Abraham Reycke makes a declaration that on April 14-15 he was aboard the bark 'de Fenix' when same ran ashore. (C.D.N.Y. XII:148)

Following is a copy of the will published in the Record: (New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, page 116, 1934)

"Abraham Rick, of Newtown, 9 March, 1688, bequests of 30s to son Rick Abrahamsen, and 25s to younger children, Jacob, Mary, John, Altia and Hendrick. Residue to Abraham Rick.

"Son Abraham executor; Witnesses: Thomas Stevenson, Aernout Webber, Daniel Phillips. Inventory filed 5 April, and will probated 10 April, 1689."

"From the evidence presented it follows that the assumption that Abraham Rycken belonged to a branch of an old feudal German family named von Rycken (one of the suppositions of (James) Riker and followed in later publications) is without any foundation in fact, is untenable, and must be entirely discounted. Hence to the arms of this family the American Riker family can and should lay no claim. (The following footnote: 'Riker in his Annals of Newtown, page 229, shows the rose in the so called Riker arms to be "proper", that is a natural rose. Rietstap in his Armorial General calls also for a natural rose. The arms as shown in Colonial Families of America, volume 5, page 11, shows the heraldic or conventional rose, which must be an error. Rietstap, who published his armorial after the Annals of Newtown had been published, undoubtedly either obtained his information from Riker's publication or possibly was Riker's original source of information. He adds to the description of these arms, 'Saxony, Netherlands, and America.'

"'But it should be stated that there is no evidence that these arms ever have been used in the Netherlands, by any family. Rietstap's genealogical publications have been proved by modern research to be

rather unreliable. His Armorial, although a valuable publication in many ways, is full of inaccuracies and mistakes. The fact that a coat of arms is listed in the Armorial does not signify that he found these arms in authentic documentary sources; he included in his Armorial any and all arms he found mentioned or shown in existing publications. This is a fact quite often overlooked by the searcher for a coat of arms.' End of footnote.) The assumption of these arms is based on claims which cannot be substantiated by any documentary evidence, but only by that much abused genealogical fallacy, a rather far-fetched similarity of surname, that ever present nigger in the genealogical woodpile, which after all in the present case does not even exist.

"Another supposition pointed out by Riker (Annals of Newtown, page 300) is that Abraham Rycken was a descendant perhaps of Captain Jacob Simonsz de Rycke, (Footnote follows: 'Colonial Families in America, Volume 5, page 12, calls Abraham Rycken a son of Captain Simonsz de Ryck'. End of footnote), a well known figure in the struggle for liberty in the Netherlands during the later part of the 16th and early 17th centuries. In speaking about Jacob Simonsz de Ryck, Riker states, 'A branch of the (von Rycken) family (was) of considerable wealth and importance at Amsterdam, where they occupied places of trust for two centuries until the war occasioned a great reverse in fortune', and to this Colonial Families, Volume 5, page 12, adds, 'A strong and worthy race, which for two centuries held positions of influence as merchant princes in the city of Amsterdam.' But instead of this rather glorified description, the true version is found in the splendid publication on the Magistracy of Amsterdam by Elias, entitled De Vroedschap van Amsterdam, Volume 1, page 380, from which we learn:

1. 'Ryckert, Albertsz, alias van der Graft, also known as Ryckert the carpenter, born at Graft c1480. His son:
2. Simon Ryckertsz, died 1558, a grain merchant in Amsterdam, and captain and executioner of the Crossbow Archers of the city militia. His son:
3. Jacob Simon Ryckertsz, alias Jacob Simonsz Ryck or de Ryck, the well known captain. His surname was therefore derived from his father's patronymic in the same manner as happened in the Riker family. He had three children, two daughters and one son, Simon de Ryck. This son born in 1565 and who died in 1652 became a wealthy merchant and magistrate at Amsterdam, leaving at his death 380,000 guilders, but no children for he never had any.'

"The conclusion is evident. But one wonders why the Riker family imagining itself to be descended from Jacob Simonsz de Ryck, which of course is impossible, didn't lay claim to his arms: argent a chevron gules between three martlets sable, rather than the von Rycken arms which were never borne by any family in the Netherlands. In the final instance the Rikers can make no claim to either arms. As a matter of interest Jacob de Ryck and his son Simon did not have the right to the arms they bore either, for by using the coat mentioned above, they assumed the arms of a southern Netherlands family 'van der Gracht' and had apparently been induced to do so only by the fact that their own ancestor was born in Graft. Such procedures were already known in bygone days and it seems that history is repeating itself."

On page 64 of this reference of the Genealogical and Biographical Record, Volume 67, under the Suydam ancestry is the following quotation:

"It should be stated here again, that there is not the slightest evidence of a relationship between the progenitors of the Riker-Lent and Suydam families (all that is known is that both had a father named Rijck (Richard), nor of any relationship between the American Suydams and the bearers of a similar name in the Netherlands."

The materials listed regarding the sons and daughters of Abraham Rycken in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record will be found together with other materials concerning them in the section beginning with Abraham Rycken A-1, progenitor of our branch of the Ryker family.

Inasmuch as the above article by Mr. Hoffman is in direct controversy to all other source material, I have used it only to show that there is a difference of opinion and there is a great chance of error. Nevertheless, the following article on James Riker's place as a historian and genealogist is quoted as a point in rebuttal to Mr. Hoffman's article. Which of the men was right is something I am unable to ascertain, though naturally as a Ryker I should like to accept the accounts of James Riker and those others who agree with him in their writings. The following article is also taken from the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Volume 20, pages 175-176, 1889, published by the Society, and it refers to the accuracy and authenticity of the writings of James Riker, Jr.

"JAMES RIKER"

By James R. Gibson, Jr.

"James Riker, historian, who died at Waverley, Tioga County, New York, on the third of July 1889, was born in the city of New York,

May 11, 1822. He was a descendant of Abraham de Rycke, who came to New Amsterdam about 1642, and who, in addition to lands at the Wallabout and elsewhere, acquired Riker's Island by patent in 1664. Abraham married Grietie Harmensen, and their eighth child, Abraham married Grietie van Buytenhuysen, who also had a son Abraham, born in 1691, and who married Geesie van Alst. Jacobus, one of the ten children of the third Abraham, was born in 1736 in Newtown, Long Island, and married Anna Patrina Rapelje by whom he had Daniel. Daniel was a Justice of the Peace at Newtown for eighteen years, but removed to New York in 1827. He married for his first wife, Deborah, daughter of William Leverich, and had a son James, the father of the historian. James Riker, Senior, was a grocer, assistant alderman in 1832 (his relation Richard Riker, being then recorder of the city) retired from business and removed to Harlem in 1848.

"He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Van Arsdale and Mary Crawford, of Orange County, New York, by whom he had six children.

"James Riker, Jr., received a classical education at the Cornelius Institute, under Professor John J. Owen, and designed to enter the ministry, but relinquished his purpose on account of the bronchial trouble that finally caused his death. His tastes early led him to the study of local history which he pursued with enthusiastic devotion to the end of his life, although almost continually engaged in other avocations. He was vice-principal of the Twelfth Ward School in 1850-1858; engaged in the office of the Home Missionary Society until 1863, and for three years in the Internal Revenue Service in New York City.

"During all these years Mr. Riker was preparing himself, and carrying on his real work. With the assistance of a Hollander, whom he had befriended, he learned the Dutch language, and familiarized himself with the perplexing subject of family names of the early Dutch and French settlers. Years were spent among the town, city and state archives of New York, Albany, Kingston, and elsewhere, church records of baptisms and marriages studied, and family names pursued through their patronymic and eccentric alterations, obscured by time and transcribed in the curious orthography of the early Dutch domines. To cull from these original sources - and Mr. Riker compiled scantily, if ever, from any other - the 'multitudinous facts and innumerable details' (as he feelingly expresses it) contained in his histories, is a work requiring so much time, patience, labor and endurance, that perhaps we ought not to wonder that so many of the 'local historians' of today, seeking remuneration rather than fame, avoid by superficial transcripts of unverified data, this dreary task.

"Mr. Riker's wonderful accuracy in these details deserves the

highest praise. His conscientious carefulness can be partly appreciated by the fact that nearly a year and a half were consumed in passing the History of Harlem through the press.

"It is not the purpose of this sketch to criticise Mr. Riker's works, or to determine his rank as a historian; it seems faint praise, however, to claim that his books are authorities on the early history of New Amsterdam and its first settlers, and as compendiums of family genealogies, are invaluable works of reference.

"Mr. Riker's first publication was A Brief History of the Riker Family, a pamphlet of 19 condensed pages, in 1851, followed in 1852 by the Annals of Newtown, The History of Harlem (a title which conveys a limited idea of its full scope) was published in 1881, after 25 years of labor, although this history in addition to its historical and genealogical stores 'reveals the origin of many of the land titles between Yorkville and Kingsbridge' and (to quote the words of a prominent lawyer) 'To us members of the legal profession is invaluable', it was with some difficulty that the edition of 600 copies was disposed of. A project to issue a much enlarged and revised edition of 200 copies, at \$10.00 a copy, was relinquished from want of encouragement. His desire also for the editorship of a magazine in whose pages he could give to the public the gathered treasures of a lifetime could not be carried out.

"Besides Mr. Riker's contributions to the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record and other periodicals, he published in 1881 a pamphlet of 56 pages entitled Evacuation Day, with Recollections of Captain John Van Arsdale.

"Chiefly on account of ill health he removed to Waverley, Tioga County, New York, in 1869. Here, with his own collection of books and manuscripts as the reference department, he established a town library of which he was librarian. This was abandoned after three years, and his time then devoted to the compilation of genealogies for families.

"He was a member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, the Massachusetts Historical Society, since 1852, when his name was proposed by the then president, Judge James Savage; and of many others.

"Mr. Riker was one of those rare men in cosmopolitan New York who pursued the study of local history and genealogy with genuine love and disinterested zeal. With the modesty of a real student, his own personality was always hidden. His writings were not remunerative, but his chief desire - as he expressed it - was to leave a work behind

him which would be appreciated and valued.

"Mr. Riker married in 1853 his first wife, Vashti W., daughter of the Honorable Charles Bodle, of Bloomingsburgh, New York. She died July 20, 1864. He married a second wife, Anna C. Clute, of Herkimer, New York, February 13, 1867. By his first marriage he had three daughters, of whom two survive him, Catharine B., who married Dr. Henry B. Whitehorne, and Maria Hunter, wife of Frederick Parkhurst, of Orange, New Jersey."

In Volumes 1-3, of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, page 92, is the anniversary address by Henry R. Stiles, M.D., President, in which he made the following remarks:

"In 1852 appeared the excellent History of Newtown (probably the Annals of Newtown) in Queens County., by James Riker, Jr., containing 26 carefully prepared genealogies of families of that county--mostly of Dutch origin. Mr. Riker's modest work may be considered as the first successful and authoritative essay towards the development of the peculiarly perplexing, yet as peculiarly interesting, lines of Dutch genealogy, and was indeed for many years, the only perfect specimen of this class ---."

PART THREE

THE WESTWARD MOVEMENT

MIGRATION TO PENNSYLVANIA

"Hendrick Banta, (3) Third, was a man of destiny. Born in 1718 in the Terhune House in Hackensack, New Jersey; the same house where his parents, Hendrick and Geertruy had been married in the previous year, he was to become a leader of the great Dutch migration into the American frontier. p.71.

"Rachel Brower, Hendrick's first wife, was born December 9, 1716 in Schraalenbergh, New Jersey, the daughter of Abraham Brower and Leah Demarest. She was one of ten children and she died about 1750 at the age of 34 in Bergen, New Jersey. Her maternal grandparents were David de Marets and his wife Maria Sohier, of French Huguenot ancestry. The name is spelled variously as DeMaret, DesMaret, Demarest, and Demaree, all in correct family usage. The original fiefdoms of the deMaret family were located near Cambray, northern France, located near the marshlands and bogs of the area. The name 'Marets' means bog or lowland. The first Lord Des Marets was Baldwin I about the year 1096 who took part in the First Crusade to 'free the Holy Land from the infidels'. Baldwin died in the Crusade. Fourteen generations later, Jean des Marets was born about 1518. He was the founder of the American Demarest family. David and his parents were forced to flee from France because of their Protestant religion and David and Maria Sohier, also of the area of Cambray, were married July 29, 1643 at the French Protestant Church, Middleburg, Island of Walcheren, Friesland. They moved to Germany in 1651 and lived within the church there but soon the Palatinate was threatened with hostile invasion by neighboring Catholic princes and the desMarets and several other families escaped via the Rhine River to Amsterdam and embarked, after a short stay, for New Netherlands on the ship Bonte Koe, the 'Spotted Cow'. The food on this voyage, prepared by the passengers themselves, consisted of salt meat with peas, beans, or pudding; the portion for the week measured and distributed each Monday morning. pp. 73,75.

"For two years the desMaret family lived on Staten Island and then moved to Harlem. The present Huguenot Church on Staten Island was organized by David and contains a tablet in his memory. They lived in Harlem until

1678 when they purchased a large tract of land in New Jersey for the formation of a French Colony. Upon their arrival in Bergen County, New Jersey, they erected temporary log houses and barns where they lived until completion of a more permanent home in 1680. In October 1678, David Demarest, Sr., his wife Marie and sons Jean, David, Jr., and Samuel united with the Dutch Reformed Church. In 1682 they had completed the building of the French Church of Kinderamack, built on land belonging to the Demarest family. Adjoining this was the 'Little French Cemetery'. Maria Sohier died of smallpox and was the first to be buried in this cemetery. p.75.

"Neighbor Hendrick Banta was in charge of construction of the new Hackensack Dutch Reformed 'Church on the Green', and as the membership declined in numbers the French joined this church body. The famous 'Demarest heart stone' bearing the initials D.M.R. was placed in the east wall of the new church. David died in 1797. The Demarests were millers in New Jersey. They built the 'Little Mill' and Demarest Landing. p.75.

"Antjin Demarest was the daughter of Samuel Demarest and Leah Demarest. She was married to Hendrick (3) H. Banta in New York City on January 24, 1751. She was a most remarkable woman; she raised five step-children, thirteen children of her own, and nine grandchildren - the children of Hendrick (4) Banta and Maria Stryker Banta, totaling twenty-seven children. She followed her husband Hendrick (3) in his quest for a Dutch colony in Somerset County, New Jersey; York County, Pennsylvania, and after a harrowing flatboat journey she settled with him in the wilds of Kentucky. All of this would seem an almost impossible achievement in any day, let alone the era in which she lived. She was a person of outstanding character, and was revered in the memory of her many descendants. p.79.

"The home of Peter Demarest and Maretie Meet was a farm east of Hackensack near Rivers Edge and included the French burying ground land. Interesting items of this family, found in a trunk in the house of Jacob Demarest, New Bridge, New Jersey, several generations later, are now deposited with the Bergen County Historical Society in Hackensack. Peter and Maretie Demarest, were the parents of Leah Demarest. p.79.

"David Demarest was born October 3, 1681 and he died in 1760. He was married to Matie Debaun on November 10, 1705. She died October 26, 1752. She was the daughter of Joost and Delizabeth Drabbe. Their first child was Samuel Demarest, born February 1, 1707 in Hackensack. Samuel was one of eleven children born to David and Matie Debaun Demarest. Antjin, or Anna as Hendrick (3) called her, was the daughter of Samuel and Leah Demarest, and a second cousin of Rachel, Hendrick's first wife.

"Samuel Demarest was married to his first wife, Amtie Losier in 1728 by whom he had two sons:

David, baptized June 3, 1729.
Niclaes, baptized September 3, 1730.

By his second wife Leah, he had ten children, as follows:

Antjin, baptized December 23, 1733. She married Hendrick (3) Banta.

Marie, baptized October 19, 1735, Schraalenburgh. Married to Jacobus Westervelt. They went to Conewago with the Low Dutch Colony.

Petrus, baptized November 20, 1737. Married Mary Allen. He was a carpenter. About 1771 they followed Hendrick (3) and Antjin to York County, Pennsylvania and later to Mercer County, Kentucky, near Levitches Spring on Clear Creek, 3 miles southwest of Squire Boone's Station.

Elizabeth, baptized May 13, 1739. Married to Daniel Harris. They, too, were in the migration to Conewago, then to Sheperdstown, West Virginia, where he enlisted in the Revolutionary forces in March of 1777. After his discharge in 1780, they migrated to Kentucky by way of the Wilderness Trail. They are buried in Allensville, Cotton Township, Switzerland County, Indiana.

Sara, baptized September 16, 1741. Her baptism is registered at the Dutch Reformed Church at North and Southhampton, Bucks County, Pennsylvania. pp.80-81.

Rachel, born January 9, 1743, baptized April 1, 1744 at the Dutch Reformed Church of Bucks County. (Note: She married Gerardus Riker, Sr., on November 20, 1762 in New York, and was among the Low Dutch Colonists who migrated from Conewago to Kentucky by way of flatboat on the Ohio River. After Gerardus was killed by the Indians in the Battle of Boone's and Floyd's Defeat, she married John Van Cleave).

John, baptized 1745. During the Revolution he lived in Berkeley County, Virginia (West Virginia). He later moved to Kentucky and was listed with his brother Peter, as a laborer, guard, packhorseman, and bullock driver employed in building a road over the Cumberland Mountains into Kentucky. He lived in Shelby County, Kentucky.

Tryntie (Katherine), baptized May 25, 1728. She married Jacob Smock in New Jersey. They were in the Conewago - Kentucky migration, moving later to Indiana. Their family suffered much hardship at the hands of the Indians. Their oldest daughter was captured by the Indians, scalped, and later raised a large family. (Note: This daughter was Leah Smock, who married Gerardus Ryker, Jr., on May 5, 1791 in Mercer County, Kentucky.) Jacob and Tryntie's sons John and Peter were kidnapped by Chief Winomac, held captive for two years, and ransomed for a keg of rum.

Lea, baptized August 12, 1752 in New York. Married Abraham Van Buskirk. She was the only one of the family who did not go west.

Samuel, Jr., born in 1754. Married Mary Brower Cozine, the widow of the Reverend Cornelius Cozine, the first settled pastor for the Dutch Reformed congregation in Conewago. She was also the widow of Samuel's elder half-brother, David Demarest. She and Samuel were married a year after her husband's death. Samuel, Jr., was in the Low Dutch Colony migration, owning 207½ acres of Azariah's Run, Mercer County, Kentucky in 1792. He moved later to Indiana and died in Madison, Indiana. A step-daughter, Sarah Cozine, age 15, and one of her brothers, were kidnapped by Indians. The boy was killed but she was held cap-

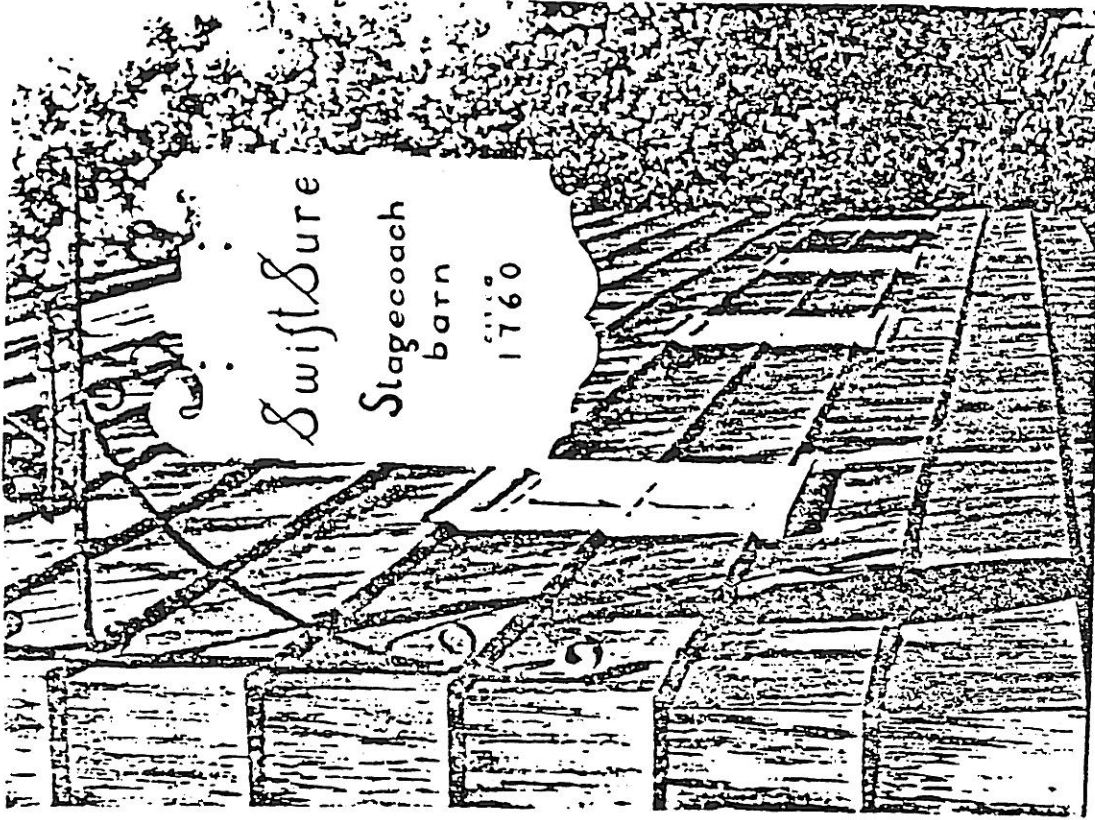
tive for five years. In 1796 she escaped and found her way back to her mother's family. She was known as "Aunt Sally" in her later years, and she was regarded as an eccentric for following Indian habits, preferring to live in a tent or wigwam during the summer months and kindling a fire for cooking the Indian way. She died sometime after 1855. Samuel, Jr., died in Indiana in 1826. pp. 80-81.

"Antjin's parents, Samuel and Leah Demarest (Demaree), along with other Dutch from Schraalenburgh migrated in 1740 to Northampton, Bucks County, Pennsylvania. They returned to New York about nine years later, becoming members of the New York church in 1752. A few years later they joined Sam Duryea, husband of Wyntie Banta, and sister of Hendrick (3), at Sheperdstown, Virginia (now West Virginia). It was from there, when both were in their 60's, they made the arduous trip to 'Kaintuck' over the Wilderness Trail. pp.81-82.

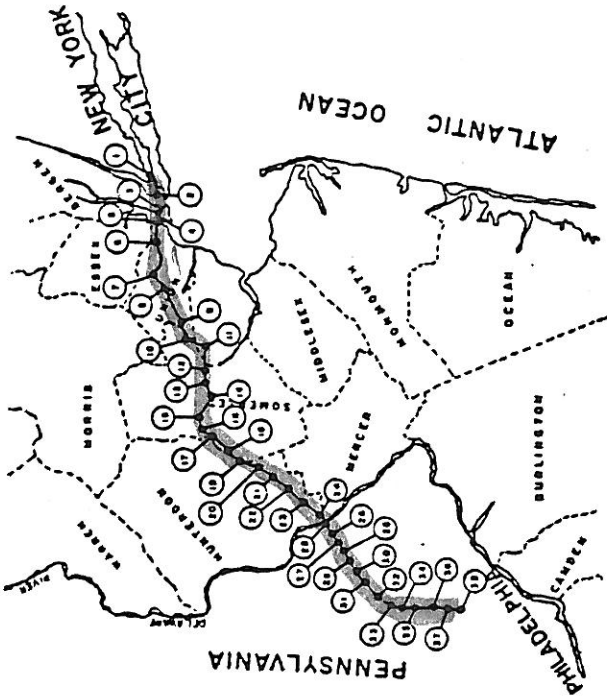
"Hendrick (3) and Antjin had been married in New York at the Dutch Reformed Church after the Demarest family returned from Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Hendrick and his father-in-law were of one mind that the Dutch language, Dutch religion, and Dutch way of life, should be preserved. They deplored the younger generation picking up the ways of the English, Germans, and Swedes who were rapidly outnumbering the Dutch residents of the area. This, combined with a restlessness, and a feeling of overcrowded conditions along the Jersey coastline, led to the moving on westward. The original large tracts of land owned by the preceding generations had been divided many times among the numerous sons. Land was opening up in western New Jersey and in Pennsylvania and even beyond, and settlement was being encouraged and promoted. Perhaps, too, they felt the rumblings of the war that was to come. p.82.

We know that the Demarests (Demarees) were part of this group of Low Dutch who had moved into Bergen County and Somerset County of New Jersey, and that Rachel Demarest (Demaree) had returned with her family to New York and married Gerardus Riker, Sr., on November 20, 1762 there in New York. Since he was the fourth child of John Rycken (Riker), and that family lived in the area of Closter, New Jersey, which is in Bergen County, it is recorded that they became a part of the movement which left the area and migrated to York County, Penn-

The Old York Road went from New York, across New Jersey and into Pennsylvania.



The original tavern barn at Centerville, now used as a community house.



THE OLD YORK ROAD
LENGTH 126 MILES
1765-66

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1--NEW YORK CITY | 21--LARISON'S CORNER |
| 2--UPPER NEW YORK BAY | 22--RINGOES |
| 3--KILL VAN KULL | 23--MT. AIRY |
| 4--LOWER NEWARK BAY | 24--CORVELL'S FERRY (Lambertville) |
| 5--ELIZABETH-TOWN POINT | 25--WELL'S FERRY (New Hope) |
| 6--ELIZABETH-TOWN | 26--LAHASKA |
| 7--WEST FIELD or THE WEST FIELDS | 27--HOLICONG |
| 8--SCOTCH PLAINS | 28--BUCKINGHAM |
| 9--(Front St., Plainfield.) | 29--(Furlong) |
| 10--BLUE HILLS PLANTATION (North Plainfield) | 30--(Bridge Valley) |
| 11--QUIBBLETOWN (New Market) | 31--(Jamison) |
| 12--BOUND BROOK | 32--HARTSVILLE |
| 13--MIDDLE BROOK | 33--(Warminster) |
| 14--VAN VECHTEN'S BRIDGE (Findersne) | 34--HATBORO or "CROOKED BILLET TAVERN" |
| 15--TUNISON'S TAVERN (Somerville) | 35--WILLOW GROVE |
| 16--RARITAN | 36--(Ablington) |
| 17--FORMS OF RARITAN RIVER (Two Bridges) | 37--JENKINTOWN |
| 18--CENTERVILLE | 38--(Leikin' Park) |
| 19--THREE BRIDGES | |
| 20--REAVILLE | |

From: BANTA PIONEERS, by Elsa M. Banta, p.88

70-5A

sylvania, before the death of his father, John, in 1783.

"The first faint path to the west could be traced on nature's carpet of fallen leaves and twigs, running through the thickets and undergrowth of the vast and somber forest. First to pass this way were the Lenni-Lenape Indians, who left the soft imprint of their mocassined feet. Early in the 17th century they were followed by the burley Dutchmen wearing generous brimmed hats, broad leather belts and stout leather jerkins. Later when the English had captured New Amsterdam, they too, discovered this path which was to become known in succeeding generations 'The Old York Road'. What had begun as a mere path widened with use into the Kings Highway, then 'the Old Dutch Trail' as it was known when it was traveled by the Low Dutch. In 1764 it became officially 'The Old York Road'. The road was bad and especially so in the rainy weather when the mud was black and deep, with patches of quicksand in many places. There was a story told and retold by stage drivers whenever they could find someone credulous enough to believe it: "While driving along I saw a man's hat in the middle of the road and I called out to know who was there. The answer came from the mud, "It's me! But take no thought about me; there's a man a-horse-back below me and he can't get out". Travel and communication were difficult. The trip through the Raritan Valley took about six days. In the mid 1700's it was announced that a 'stage wagon' would be run on Mondays and Thursdays, returning on Tuesdays and Fridays. The rates were 2 shillings and 6 pence per passenger, and they were expected to work part of their passage by walking up the steep rises and putting their shoulders to the wheel when the horses were stalled in the mud. This was the 'Swift-Sure Coach Line', which was neither swift or sure much of the time. The migrants, their great wagons piled high with all their worldly goods including tools, trudged through the woods, willing to sacrifice everything for their ideals. Teams of from four to six draft horses drew the wagons on this Old Dutch Road, followed by the men with their wives, aged parents, eager and fretful children and their precious livestock. p.87.

"Among the children of Hendrick (3) Banta and Antjin Banta, the fourth child was John, born in September of 1756 in Somerset County, New Jersey. He married Polly Riker, daughter of Abraham Riker. All of the Banta children followed Hendrick into the state of Kentucky as members of the Low Dutch Colony. pp. 91,93.

"Patriarch, Hendrick (3) Banta, known as 'Father Hendrick' still had a dream of a Dutch speaking state. It was a large group of Dutch that left Somerset County and they were going by families from Hackensack and Schraalenburgh. With tools of their trades, farm tools, and all the people, young and old walking and riding, it must have been an impressive sight as they started out on the Dutch Trail, also known as 'The Old York Road'. This human sea rolling out of New Jersey in 1768, consisted of 165 Dutch and Huguenot families, with an estimate of the number of people over all at near 1000 souls. p.94. (Note: We know that Gerardus Riker and his family was not among this group but they probably traveled the same route in 1778. However, the Demarests (Demarees) were among this earlier group.)

"The Pennsylvania Conewago Settlement"

"As early as 1730 the Governor of Virginia made strenuous efforts to secure settlers from Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Europe for the Shenandoah Valley. Men were sent to Holland and Germany giving glowing inducements for migration. As the people moved westward reports filtered back to the eastern seaboard of the cheap land, midway of this route, in the vicinity of York County, Pennsylvania, causing the settlement of the Irish Catholics in the Hanover-Conewago area south of York; the Scotch Presbyterians in the vicinity of Carlisle, west of Gettysburg, and the Dutch Colony between Gettysburg and York.

"The first tract of land taken by the Low Dutch in York County was on June 22, 1765. The Dutch named their farms and one wonders at the name 'Loss and Gain' and 'Mount Misery' owned by the Bantas. Other names were 'Cozarts Dream', 'Barren Hill', 'Indian Spring', 'Walnut Bottom', 'Turkey Range', and 'Pleasant Plain'. No doubt such names must have been descriptive of some of the lands that the settlers owned. The name 'Conewago' given by the Dutch Colony was taken from the Indian named Conewago Creeks that wound through the settlement. p.99.

"The soil they found for their farms was similar to that of the area of New Jersey about Somerset County where the soil was rich and easily farmed. There were many streams that provided their water and all emptied into Conewago Creek and eventually into the Susquehanna River. These supplied ample water for their needs and also supplied power for several grist mills. The public road used by them in going to and from the church, built in the community, became known as the 'Low Dutch Road', and

is so known today. It can also be found on some maps of Gettysburg Battlefield, although the severe fighting of the Civil War was to the south of the city, several miles from the Low Dutch Road, which ran from the York Pike to what was known as the Two Taverns. pp.99, 101.

"Their farms prospered and they became active in the local political scene. The York County Committee of Safety, which was made up of and elected by the freeholders of York County, prepared rules for the transaction of business and laid plans for raising money to be sent to the 'unfortunate people of Boston' whose rights had been trampled upon by the English government. The Low Dutch were active in the formation of government and the continuation of their independence and liberty, giving strong support to the Continental Congress. p.101.

"Samuel and Leah Demarest, the parents of Antjin Banta, cast their lot with son-in-law Hendrick Banta, and at the ages of 61 and 55 years respectively, followed them to Pennsylvania. Samuel and Leah lived in York County about 8 years and then moved to Sheperdstown, Virginia in the spring of 1773. A glimpse of life on the frontier is given in letters written by her to her brother, Peter, back in New Jersey. p.101.

Connewagen, Aug. 6, 1772

"Respected and much loved brother and sister,
I must not let this opportunity of writing you something slip by; and so I let you know that, by God's grace we are all reasonably well and hope these lines may find you in health. I should rejoice to see you, but I do not expect ever again to do so, unless you should happen to come here for our days are passing by. I do not think I shall abide here much longer, my time seems almost gone. I am here in a strange land, away from all my friends and acquaintances and I have never yet been in a place where it would have cost me less pain to die than here. I pray the Lord may prepare us both that we may see each other hereafter. My dear brother, my desire and wish from you is that you would forward me the little money left me by my deceased father. I am in great need of it. Nothing further, except greeting from me and Samuel to you and your wife, and to Maria and Abraham and all my brothers and sisters. Greeting also from Trientje and Jacob.

Lea Demaree"

On the back to the postman:
"Up Hackensack (bede dese) with speed
Next of near Pieter Demaree, New Bridge"

"A previous letter written by Samuel to the same brother requests that the money due Leah be forwarded to her. It was dated April 20, 1772 and says in part:

"All our children are tolerable well; there is little to write at present. You may imagine that we are already becoming invalids, for our days are nearly past; and yours too are passing swiftly; our life is but a passing shadow." ... and ends with a wish that certain money 'her share, be sent to her, and am enclosing of receipt'. One doubts that they ever got the requested money for a letter from the state of Virginia, after they had moved to Berkeley County, in April of 1773 reads, "The money will be due during this summer and if you could send my full portion, I should feel happy". In a note to son-in-law Hendrick Banta, the request, "When you go to Hackensack, be so kind as to ask my brother Peter for the little money that was due last fall. I sent the receipts for two years in a letter with Abraham Debaun when he went to Hackensack. Peter said at that time it was of no use to him." One could note the preoccupation with infirmities and death, although they were then in their 50's. Sam and Leah later were in the group that pioneered in Kentucky. p. 102.

"Of primary consideration to these Dutch and Huguenot ancestors was their church. So they built a church building and organized their congregation as soon as possible after settling in Pennsylvania. The plan of the building is in the Pennsylvania archives. There was a broad middle aisle with two narrow aisles at the side walls and a continuous bench encircling the room. A place was set aside for the elders and deacons on either side of the pulpit. The pulpit was of the fine old type, high, wine-glass in shape, and opposite the door. This building no longer stands but in its place is another church structure. Nearby is the graveyard dating from the early days with two other graveyards of like early origin within the area of the settlement. The headstones are no longer legible after 200 years, but they were of a dark slate-like stone. The church was organized in 1769 as the 'Low Dutch Church of Conewago'. The first settled minister was the Reverend Cornelius Cosyne (Cozine). His widow was married to David Demarest and then to Samuel Demarest, Jr.. This church was far from the other churches of the denomination and eventually as western migration continued to deplete the colony, we find the gradual connection of the settlers to other church denominations. p.105.

"In the Dutch cemetery, adjoining the Great Conewago Presbyterian Church at Hunterstown, Pennsylvania, five miles from Gettysburg, are two native stone monuments to the Conewago settlers and to the Revolutionary soldiers of the area buried in the cemetery. p.110.

"In 1779, many soldiers who had fought against the Indians and British in this area, were being discharged. Rumors circulated that there was still danger of the British attempting to claim land farther to the south and west in Kentucky. A prevalent idea was that the settlers could claim land for 'the settling' and holding of it against the British. Fiercely loyal to the land for which they fought, many of the Conewago settlers sold their lands and possessions and after much preparation, a group of about 30 families made the first leg of their journey to the banks of the Ohio near Fort Pitt (Pittsburg), a trek of 200 miles. Here they spent 10 months in preparation for the final leg of their journey. They constructed rafts and rough-hewn boats for the river trip, and raised crops in preparation for the 700 mile down-river float to the Falls of the Ohio, now Louisville, Kentucky. p.110.

On To Kentucky

"As early as 1774 the Conewago Dutch had sent agents to the territory of 'Kaintuck' looking for land that they might purchase. Few groups in our American history had maintained their ethnic community for as long as these Dutch-Hugenot ancestors, but once again 'foreign ways' were encroaching on their beliefs. Their plan to form a new county in Pennsylvania, separate from York County had been thwarted by other settlers of the area, so they vowed to remove to virgin soil in pursuit of their dream.

"In 1769 several Dutch families headed by Samuel Duryea, had moved to Berkeley County, Virginia, now Berkeley and Jefferson Counties, West Virginia, about 40 miles southwest of Conewago and near the settlement of Sheperdstown. Samuel and Leah Demarest (Demaree) were among this group. From here, on March 1, 1779, Sam Duryea, in a party of 8 other white men and 2 Negroes, left to venture into Kentucky. Sam at this time was about 70 years old and considered by the other adventurers to be an 'eccentric'. They referred to him as 'the old man'.

"They journeyed on what was known as the Wilderness Road, newly opened up by Daniel Boone, and a mere 'trace' or path through the Shenandoah Valley. It was barely wide enough for men and their horses riding or walking

single file. The trip took these men a little over a month and went through the Powell Valley, across the Clinch River and through the Cumberland Gap to Boonesborough. In May of that year Sam Duryea laid claim to 10,000 acres of land for the Low Dutch Company in present day Madison County, Kentucky. Duryea and his company lived at Boonesborough and that spring and summer raised corn in the vicinity, and returned to Berkeley County in the fall. Preparations were begun for the first Dutch migration the following spring. There was much communication between the people of Conewago and Berkeley as these plans progressed. The two groups agreed to meet at White Oak Station about a half mile above Boonesborough, near the Kentucky River, in early April of 1780.

"The only practical path into Kentucky as late as 1775 was the Ohio River route which was to be taken by Hendrick (3) Banta and his group of about 75 settlers. Daniel Boone had opened up Kentucky territory about 1775, but until 1778 it was not possible for peaceful settlements to be made beyond the Susquehanna River and the Alleghenies. It was still a perilous journey in 1780 when the Wilderness Road had gained precedence over the 924 mile Pennsylvania route because it was the shortest all land route (900 miles) to the Falls of the Ohio at Louisville, Kentucky. Sam Duryea followed the land route into Kentucky with his larger group of settlers. Those in the parties of both the land and river groups suffered many hardships and harrowing experiences with the loss of some lives. pp.111, 112.

"Not all the Conewago Dutch favored the move to Kentucky. A group of families elected to remain there for some time and later migrated to the Finger Lakes area of the state of New York, where they lived and prospered.

"For those who decided to move on into Kentucky, everything necessary for life on the rugged frontier had to be taken with them, the most important tools being the rifle and the axe. Unnecessary luxuries must be left behind to be sent for, hopefully, at a later time. It was no small task to begin a pilgrimage of this magnitude mostly through the mountains, through tangled underbrush and across streams swollen with spring rains. It was late in the year that Hendrick (3) and his followers proceeded over the Appalachian Mountains to Fort Pitt, now Pittsburg. It was known then as the Forbes Road and now known as U.S. 30 and parts of the Pennsylvania Turnpike. From Carlisle to Chambersburg, to Fort Loudon, across the mountains to Fort Bedford and

Fort Ligonier and Fort Duquesne; this was the main military road to the west which had been opened up by General John Forbes. The Dutch families, with their household goods, traveled in canvas covered wagons drawn by horses or oxen, accompanied by droves of cattle, sheep and hogs. It is said the cows were milked in the morning, the milk put into the pots, and by nightfall the rough jolting of the wagons had produced butter ready for use. Supper on this journey usually consisted of mush and milk, and when the milk was in short supply, the mush was eaten with sweetened water, molasses, bears oil or gravy of fried meat. At night they halted at a spring or a stream of water. On the Sabbath they rested. p. 112.

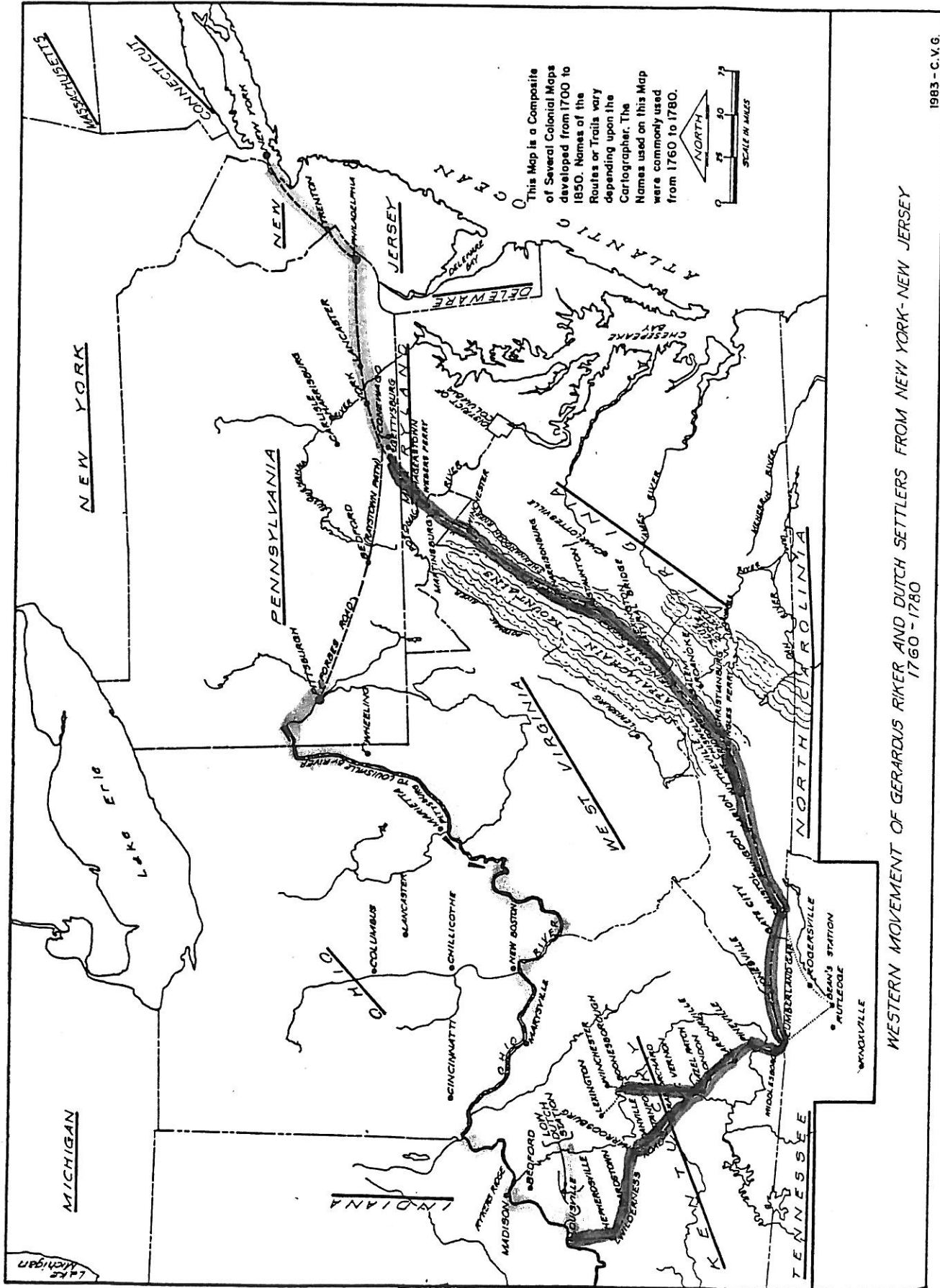
"It was strictly 'travel at your own risk' whichever route you chose. The land route taken by the Duryea party had its advantages for those who traveled light. On the other hand, the emigrant who journeyed by water could load all his possessions, food, household goods, implements, livestock, and supplies of every kind, on board and float downstream with the current. That is, once he braved the wagon roads over the mountains! He was then faced with a journey of 592 miles down the Ohio River to the Falls of the Ohio at Louisville. On reaching the Ohio River, Father Hendrick and his followers found its shores a beehive of activity with boats in every stage of construction and people crowded together to spend the long winter waiting for the spring thaw to begin their journey. It had been important for them to brave the rigors of the mountains before the winter snows and get an early start while the river was still high with the run-off from melting snow and early spring rains. p.113.

"One advantage of the flatboat was that upon arrival at its destination it could be sold and the wood used for cabins in the settlement at the Falls of the Ohio in Kentucky. It was of great value downriver where sawmills were few and far between. A flatboat built in the busy shipyards of the Monogahela, became worth its weight in salt in the Low country. Thousands of pioneer cabins in the Ohio Valley were made from the timbers of the flatboats and at many points along the Ohio early stores were in moored flatboats. The first schoolhouse in Cincinnati was made out of such a boat, and the first newspaper in Kentucky was 'set up' in a flatboat descending the Ohio to Limestone (Maysville), Kentucky. p.114.

"In 1780 there were no settlements of importance from Grave Creek until the Ohio River emerged from the so called 'Black Forest', where to the south lay the beautiful Blue

Grass Country of Ken-Ta-Kee, meaning 'among the meadows'. Before 1786 there was no fort on the Ohio between Grave Creek and the Falls to protect voyagers from the Indians and the gangs of white outlaws that terrorized them. It was not until 1789 that Fort Washington was built (of flatboat lumber) where the new settlement of Cincinnati was being laid out. Before the great flatboat tide ebbed 40 years later, more than a million people had floated down the broad Ohio to seek new homes in Kentucky and farther west. p.114.

"The boats built by these early pioneer ancestors for the trip down river were but a step ahead of the old time raft. They were all sizes and could be anything from a creaking raft with a drygoods box on it for shelter to a strong roomy house with a barn in the rear. There were as many styles and designs of these historic craft as ingenuity could bring forth. Bark canoes, pirogues or dugouts were used by many, but the keel boat, and especially the flat-bottomed-scow with square ends, and sides 2 or 3 feet high, were the most common means of conveyance. The passengers and their possessions and livestock were huddled together so as to take up as little room as possible. The difficulties of navigation, other than the Indians peering out of the bushes along the shore, centered in the logs and reefs in the river and the bars and riffles. The long oar at the stern served as a steering oar. Often a boat had to be 'warped' over the sandbars. On board these craft there was an abundance of corn, flour, and salt; stops being made to replenish the wood supply, to let the cattle off to graze on the abundant cane, or to bag a turkey, deer or bear for food. Any Indian party lying low on the dark shore was sure they would not have to wait long until yet another boat would float slowly into sight, a sweating farmer at the sweeps, his wife churning or hanging out the wash, children playing on the deck and cows munching hay on the prow. The Indians often used white captives as decoys to lure unsuspecting emigrants ashore and to their doom. The pioneer was wise who kept his boat in the current of the river and did not venture toward the northern shore. The savages would often pursue the boats for miles in their canoes emitting the most horrible and blood curdling yells. "None but those who have an acquaintance with Indian warfare, can form a just idea of the terror which this hideous yelling is calculated to inspire. I was about 10 years old, and shall never forget the sensations of that night", relates one man in later years.



1983 - C.V.G.

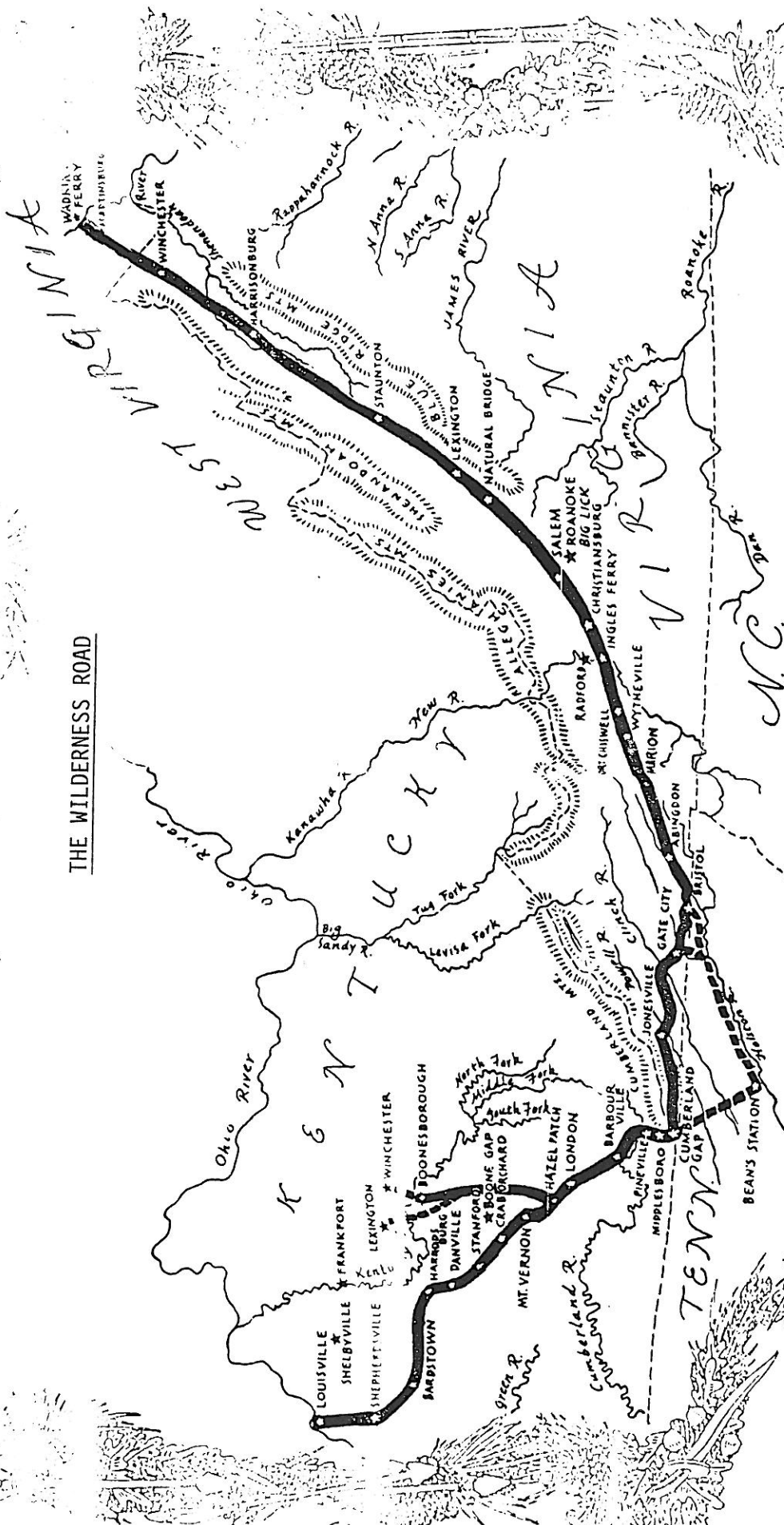
From: YOUR PLACE IN THE LINE, A RYKER GENEALOGY, by David E. Ryker, p. 46-A

"The Black Forest, which stretched from the Alleghenies to central Kentucky and Indiana, was most often characterized as a 'howling wilderness'. The density of the tree tops was such that almost every tree was loaded with wild grape vines which reveled in the sunshine and ran riot from one tree to another, binding them together. Sunlight never reached the forest floor so that grass, cane or underbrush was scant, giving no chance for a hiding place or refuge. pp.114-115.

"Hopefully, the traveler embarking at Fort Pitt (Pittsburg) and drifting down the river, would have arrived at Limestone, Kentucky, known as the 'gateway to the west', some 9 days later. Henry (5) Banta says in his Revolutionary pension application, that they proceeded on from Limestone to the Falls of the Ohio from there to 'Burgrass' (Beargrass). The group landed at the Falls in March and Henry said in later years, that it was with great difficulty that the group reached Kentucky 'owing to the great number of hostile savages which roamed the wilderness at that time'. Nearly half of the group floating down the Ohio were children age 12 or under and included the families of Hendrick (3) Banta, Sr., Abraham Banta, Albert Banta, Simon Van Arsdale, Samuel Demaree, Jr., Peter Demaree, John Demaree, Gerardus Riker, John Westervelt, Christopher Westervelt, Sophia Voris, and Catherine Dorland. The party also included many unmarried men, among them Henry (5), John, Cornelius, and Jacob Banta and Henry II (Hanchon). This was the largest group of Dutch emigrants but during the next several years smaller parties from Conewago and New Jersey would take the river route and land at Limestone Creek, then follow the wide buffalo trace to Boonesborough without serious mishap. 'Providence must have looked after them, for they knew nothing of the wilderness conditions'. A member of the Terhune family recalled in later years, 'the journey was made in June, the most beautiful season of the year. The river was yet flush with the spring rains; wild roses bloomed in profusion along its banks, bold hills to the right and left stood clothed to their summits in the gleaming verdure of spring'. But this was recalled many years later after many of the first Dutch settlers had fought and died for their land. Life in rugged Kentucky was a perilous one. pp.115-116.

"Hendrick's group had made arrangements to raise corn near the Falls of the Ohio and then to meet Duryea's people at White Oak Spring Station after the crop was in. Louisville at that time was little more than a fort and a few cabins. The area today is the site of the Big Spring Country Club of Louisville, near where Brown's Lane crosses Beargrass Creek.

THE WILDERNESS ROAD



"Samuel Duryea led the Berkeley families over the Wilderness Road early in the spring of 1780. This was no road in the sense we know it, but in most places just a path. In the procession were cows, calves, sheep, pigs, and pack horses. On the horses were pack-saddles filled with household clothing, seeds, axes, huge iron cook pots, meal, bed quilts that grandmother had woven years ago against snow and storm, and many smaller items. Women even then tucked in mementos they could not bear to leave behind. They moved slowly in true patriarchal style, the elder boys driving the cattle which usually headed the caravan. The task of keeping the livestock on the trail was no small one, as anyone knows who has watched a herd of sheep or cows being driven along a country road. One sheep might stray off the path and promptly the rest would follow; or into a cane thicket would wander one cow, and she would zig-zag a half mile before she could be gotten back to the trail. The youngest children were packed in baskets made of hickory and slung across the backs of the old quiet horses or else seated safely between the great rolls of bedding that were also tied across the backs of horses. The women sometimes walked carrying the babies. The men, rifles on shoulder, drove the pack-train forming guards at the head, the flank and at the rear of the train to guard against sudden savage attack. These so-called 'Kentucky rifles' weighed 10 pounds and a man had to be dexterous to handle it together with his powder horn, shot pouch and pouch full of wadding . . . all of which had to be called into use before the gun could be fired. Both the water route and the Wilderness route were stalked by the Indians at all times, and according to Theodore Roosevelt in his book The Winning of the West, in which he describes the Banta migration, 'there was in sparsely settled regions, open warfare'. At night a brush lean-to gave cover. They slept fitfully, always with guards, expecting to be massacred, or attacked by bears, wolves, or wildcats. Each morning the men packed the animals while the women cooked breakfast and got the children ready. The meals featured the staple - cornmeal. If the cornmeal gave out it was a real calamity, for they had no other kind of flour and no other meal for porridge. This same cornmeal made the 'journey cakes' for the men to carry with them on their hunts for game. Often it was their only food for days. p.116.

"Down the Valley of Virginia, and across Powell's Valley they journeyed on foot, and it was at Powell's Valley that David Banta was killed by the Indians. The migrants camped beside the Clinch River before beginning

their upward climb over and through the Cumberland Gap and into Kentucky. They were now about 150 miles from their destination, White Oak Station. They arrived there in March 1780. p.117.

The Early Kentucky Years

"During the year 1780 the area of the state of Kentucky, which was then still a part of Virginia, experienced a tidal wave of immigration. No less than 300 large family boats filled with settlers arrived at the Falls of the Ohio, and certainly a comparable number of weary people were making the journey overland through the Cumberland Gap.

"Luckily the Dutch missed the unusually fierce winter of 1779-80 which took its toll in the lives of so many settlers. Daily storms, with snow and piercing winds buffeted the area from mid-November until early March. Wild animals of the woods came to the settlements to huddle behind the cabins for shelter, and forage for food. Herds of buffalo and deer were found frozen to death and turkeys and other wild birds froze and dropped from the trees where they had gone to roost. The settlers did arrive in time to experience the years that gave Kentucky the name of 'the dark and bloody ground'. As one settler put it, "if the Ohio had run upstream instead of down, I should have gone back the next day after I arrived at the Falls". Many of the settlers, frightened and disillusioned, did return by way of the Wilderness Road, but not the determined Dutch, still in pursuit of their dream. p.119.

"Arriving at the Falls on April 6, 1780, the followers of Hendrick (3) Banta made their first home on the middle fork of Beargrass Creek, and though the cabins were small and crudely constructed, no one lucky enough to have a roof over his head ever refused a stranger a place at his hearth or table. The first cabins had dirt floors, the long walls were chinked with mud and straw, and if there was a window it was covered with paper coated thickly with bears grease and emitted little light into the cabin interior. Furniture was simple and homemade, though a few had brought boatloads of supplies and furnishings. Their polished dressers, tables, pewter, china and silver looked strangely out of place in the rude surroundings. Tables and stools were often cut of hewn logs and beds were framed in the corners out of poles fitted into holes in the walls and resting on a corner support. Cooking was done in the large open fireplace in pots hung from a rack in the chimney or on fires built outside the cabin. p.119.

"The risks taken by these settlers were great and the annals are filled with the stories of the victims of Indian massacres, captures of both adults and children, and run-ins with bears and other wild animals. It was a risky thing to have to venture outside the fort, be it to tend crops, go to the spring for water, or for necessary communication between Stations, as the forts were called. The Dutch Company members worked together, some standing guard while others labored. At night they went into the fortification for protection, closing the doors and pulling the latch string inside. Always over the door or fireplace lay the deadly rifle in its deerhorn rack, with powderhorn and shot pouch hung from the antlers. pp.119, 121.

"In the overcrowded Stations, which they were forced into by necessity, it was said, "the air seems to have lost all its purity and sweetness", and diseases were rampant. In later years the plowshares of farmers would uncover old buried stones and other evidence of many graves that were dug at this time. Epidemics of cholera, black vomit, smallpox, meningitis and spotted fever ravaged the communities. Little thought was given to sanitation and these conditions were against all principles of the meticulous Dutch and making them more anxious than ever to get their own land. p.121.

"Heroic is the only word for the mothers, wives and daughters who stood side by side with their brave men. These women not only spun, wove, knitted, sewed, cooked, and worked gardens to provide the family with clothing and food, but they were handy with the axe and long rifle as with the spinning wheel and loom. They helped clear forests, build cabins, worked in the fields, cared for the sick and wounded, closed the eyes of the dead and defended themselves and their children from both Indians and white desperados. An Indian attack would also see them molding bullets and loading guns. There are many tales in the Kentucky archives of the bravery of these women at the Dutch stations. These women had no store to run to for supplies, and when they sent their children to the spring for water, they had no assurance that the children would return. p.121.

"Until they could raise their own flax and hemp the women spun and wove nettle fiber and buffalo wool into cloth. The men and boys wore breeches made of buckskin or linsey-woolsey, a cap of racoon skin, leggings and mocassins made of deer skin, and a shirt of cotton or nettle cloth. The hunting shirt was kind of a blouse

reaching from the neck to knees, with large sleeves, a hanging cape and fastened about the waist by a belt from which he carried his axe and powder horn. The women wore linsey dresses, linen sun bonnets, woolen stockings, home-made shoes and cotton kerchiefs. The children were dressed in miniature versions of their parents' clothing. A good housewife made her own soap, saving and rendering any kind of fat which she boiled with wood and ash lye, strong enough to float an egg. While boiling, the mess was stirred constantly in the same direction, tradition and superstition declaring that was the only way for soap to form. The resulting product was harsh and slimy. The more meticulous hardened it with salt, but few bothered with this process. To wash clothes, water was caught in a log trough under the cabin eaves. Water was heated in a pot over an outdoor fire and the clothes beaten on a stump with a club to remove the dirt.

"They raised beans, pumpkins, turnips, and other vegetables beside the Indian corn, foraging in the woods for berries in season. Their chief food was 'hasty pudding', which had also been a mainstay of their earlier ancestors on the New England coast. Many families thrived on a diet of corn and little else for days at a time. One wrote, "all my bones are made of Indian corn". In the course of her day the woman filled, lifted, toted and scoured in the constant struggle to provide comforts for her family. Breast of wild turkey was sometimes used as a bread substitute, meat was bear or deer, and fish from the creeks and rivers. Tea and coffee were reserved for the sick. Wild bees and maple trees furnished sweeteners and salt was carried in sacks on the backs of mules from the salt licks. p. 123.

"Aging Samuel Demaree, Sr., the oldest man in the Dutch migration (whose daughter Antjin married Hendrick (3) Banta and whose 6th child Rachel married Gerardus Riker, Sr., and 8th child Tryntie or Katherine married Jacob Smock), remained in the Beargrass Dutch Station and apparently established the first connection of the Dutch with Squire Boone, Daniel Boone's brother. Squire Boone's Station was at Painted Stone on Clear Creek in the unsettled region of what was to become Shelby and Henry Counties. There had been a massacre in 1779 at Painted Stone and while recovering from the wounds he had received in the skirmish, Squire was appointed to the legislature and had acquired a Virginia Treasury warrant authorizing him to have 12,335 acres of unclaimed land surveyed. Boone found in the Dutch Colony a purchaser wanting all this tract of land in one piece. The land

bordered on Drennon's Creek and Six Mile Creek, about 6 miles northeast of Painted Stone. p.125.

While all the foregoing is primarily description and history of the Banta Family, we feel that since the family of Gerardus Riker, Sr., was one of those in the party which migrated to Kentucky via the route from Conewago, Fort Pitt, and the Ohio River to the Falls of the Ohio at Louisville, it definitely describes the life and tribulations of our ancestors in that period of American history. Inasmuch as there was so much intermarriage of the Low Dutch families within the Low Dutch Colony, we may be sure that the Demarests or Demarees, Smocks, Seberns, Van Arsdales, Debauns, Cozines, Schencks, Shucks, as well as the Bantas and many others all experienced these same hardships and trials of the early frontier in Kentucky. More descriptions of the Low Dutch Colony are described on the following pages as researched by Vince Akers and others and quoted and paraphrased in The History and Genealogy of the Ryker Family.

WESTWARD TO KENTUCKY

To a certain extent the westward movement of the Ryker family in the person of Gerardus Ryker, Sr. is shrouded in mystery. We are told that he left New Jersey and headed for the west sometime around 1780. As of now we do not have particulars as to the members of his group, how long it took, nor by just which route the group came to Kentucky.

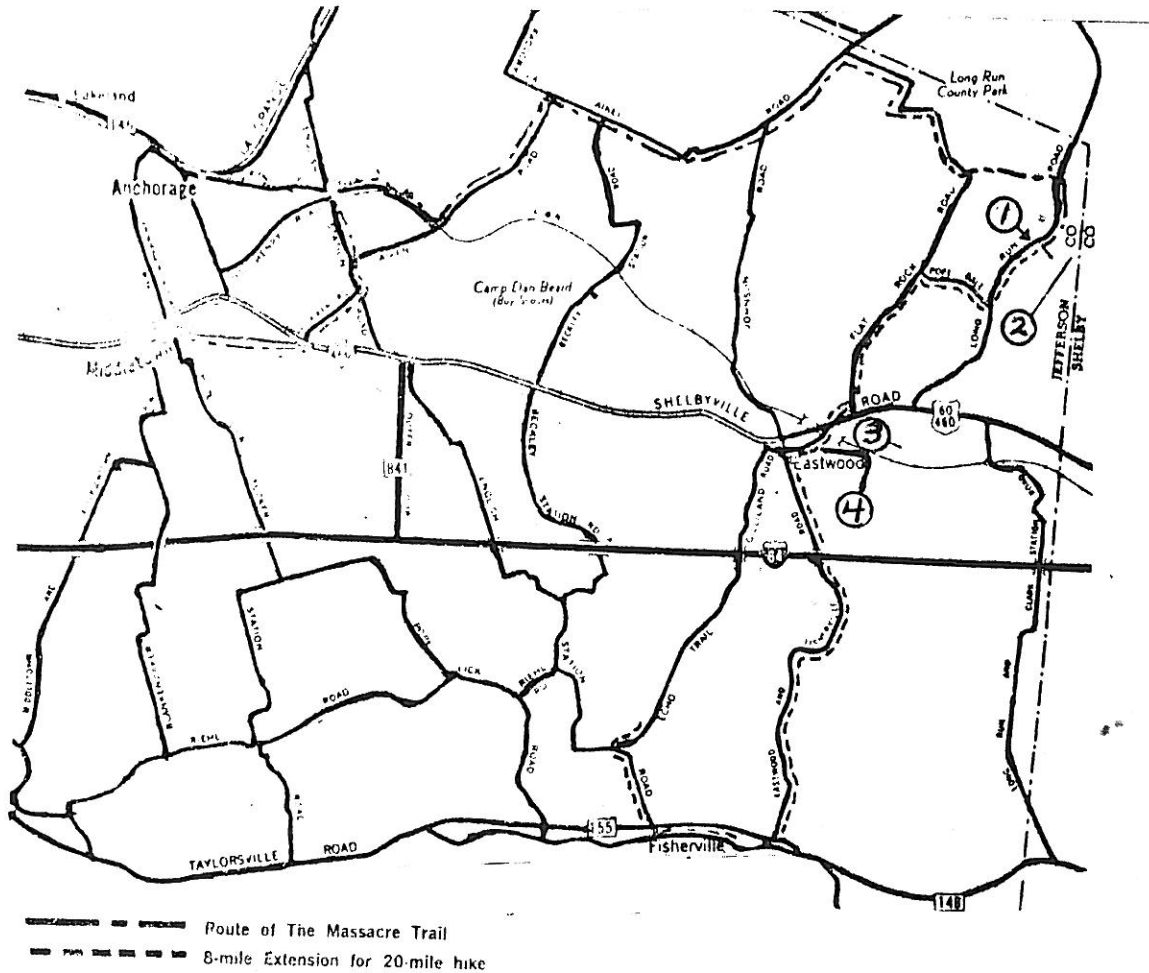
One story has them coming south to Pennsylvania, then to Virginia, West Virginia, and through the Cumberland Gap by foot, horseback, and wagon, finally settling in Shelby County. Another version says they floated 700 miles down the Ohio River to the Falls of the Ohio (Louisville) and came ashore there. It seems likely that the later is true, for they settled on a tract of land at the "Low Dutch Station on the Beargrass", 3-5 miles from Lynn's Station and 15 miles from the Falls of the Ohio. The "Low Dutch Colony" came mainly from Mercer County. They purchased 10,000 acres from Squire Boone in 1784. Indians drove them out for a time, but they returned in 1786. (Paraphrased from pages 50-51 of A History of Shelby County, Kentucky, by George L. Willis, 1929, Louisville; and from Notes on Two Revolutionary Ancestors, Jacob Smock and Gerardus Ryker, by A. H. Tuttle, July 1952.)

Gerardus Ryker, Sr. was a Revolutionary soldier. In 1776 he was an Ensign in Major Mauritius Goetschius's Battalion, New Jersey Troops, and in 1780 he was a Lieutenant in Colonel Teunis Day's Bergen Regiment, Militia. He apparently moved his family further inland from the Beargrass to Shelby County, around what is now Bullskin Creek, where he and his sons had a farm. The sons lost the lands due to some defects in land titles, and they moved straight across the Ohio River north and settled Rykers Ridge in Jefferson County, Indiana.

The family of Jacob Smock, who married Katharine Demaree, also came to the area of the Low Dutch Station. They were of Dutch and Huguenot descent and had lived in Conewago, Pennsylvania (now Adams County). They were members of the Dutch Reformed Church, which later became a Presbyterian Church. On May 15, 1791, Gerardus Ryker, Jr. (who had been baptized in the Dutch Reformed Church in Tappan, New Jersey) married Leah Smock, daughter of Jacob and Katharine Smock, in Mercer County, Kentucky. This may account for the fact that Gerardus, Jr. and some of his family were members of the Presbyterian Church.

The following story, written by Walter Earl Ryker, of Lexington, Kentucky, is of interest to all descendants of Gerardus Ryker, Sr., since it is possibly the best description as to how he was killed on September 15, 1781, at the Battle of Boone's and Floyd's Defeat.

HISTORY OF THE MASSACRE TRAIL - JEFFERSON COUNTY, KENTUCKY



To the early pioneer of Jefferson County, "Indian massacre" was more than a spine tingling phrase, it was an everyday dread. More than 100 pioneers lost their lives during Indian attacks within 20 miles of Louisville in the single year of 1781.

① Long Run Church, on Long Run Road, built on site of Captain Abraham Lincoln's cabin. He was the grandfather of the 16th president of the United States and was killed by Indians in May 1780. His son, Thomas, barely missed losing his life.

② Hughes Station - approx. 1/2 mile east of church. Site of pioneer fort where the Lincolns "forted up" against Indian attacks.

③ Long Run Massacre - approx. 1/2 mile south of U.S. 60. Between 60 and 80 pioneers fleeing from Squire Boone's Painted Stone Station were killed by a party of approximately 200 Hurons led by Captain Alexander McKee of the British army in an ambush.

④ The following day a party of 25 Kentuckians under Colonel John Floyd was killed in an ambush at what is now called Eastwood. It was here that Gerardus Riker, Sr. is believed to have lost his life.

RYKERS IN THE LOW DUTCH COLONY OF KENTUCKY

Just prior to the Ryker Family Reunion held in Madison, Indiana on May 15-16, 1981, it was my good fortune to receive a letter from Dr. Lynn Rogers, of Dayton, Ohio which included a remarkable work of research by Mr. Vince Akers of Bargersville, Indiana. This work is entitled The Low Dutch Company, a History of the Holland Dutch Settlements on the Kentucky Frontier. It is the most completely detailed and authenticated account about these people I have seen and one that has valuable information in it for those of us interested in the Ryker family history. I have written to Mr. Akers and have also talked with him and requested his permission to take advantage of some of his research as it relates to the Ryker family to include in this addendum to the History and Genealogy of the Ryker Family. Mr. Akers has generously granted his permission for me to do so and I will quote directly from his works and make use of his footnotes with all due credit to Mr. Akers.

The following information is taken from Mr. Akers' article on Henry County's Low Dutch Company, pages 1-9; and from the Low Dutch Company, pages 1-41:

"The Low Dutch Company was one of the most unusual groups to settle in Henry County - in all of Kentucky for that matter. The migration which brought the Dutch pioneers to Kentucky began in the mid-seventeenth century. The Low Dutch venture involved hundreds of families, thousands of whose descendants are spread today throughout the country. (Compiler's note: The Rikers are known to have been in New Amsterdam as early as 1632.) The Demarest (Demaree) family came in 1663 on the ship Bonketoe. Many of these families were prominent in the early government of New Amsterdam and in the settlement of nearby New Jersey towns. The families for the most part were farmers with strong protestant religious convictions. A few of the families were of French Huguenot background having fled to Holland because of its more tolerant religious attitudes. These families were readily assimilated into the close knit Dutch community but still maintained some French characteristics.

"The Dutch families were quite prolific. After a century the wilderness of New York and New Jersey, which had been separated by an ocean from European civilization, was becoming crowded for some. Vast family farms after two or three generations of division among heirs were now small. The government had long been taken over by the English and more and more the Dutch were having to associate with these "foreigners". They migrated across the American frontier and settled together as a Dutch community for the next 200 years.

"As early as 1765, the thirst for land and a desire for a place to themselves had led a large number of families to move to the Pennsylvania frontier where they founded a colony known by the musical name of "Cone-wago". The name survives today as the name of a stream and a mountain range. The colony was in Adams County (originally York County), near present day Gettysburg. Settlers continued to move to the frontier colony for several years until there were not less than 150 families. Among family names familiar to the Rykers were found those of Bergen, Demaree, Smock, Vanarsdale, and others.

"The Conewago colonists adopted the name "Low Dutch" to distinguish themselves from the neighboring "High Dutch" or Germans, and to signify that they had come from the low countries of Europe. To the English anyone who spoke a foreign tongue was "Dutch".

"The Conewago colonists cleared farms and built homes along a road known as the Low Dutch Road which extended in a southwesterly direction from the junction of Little Conewago with Big Conewago Creek about two miles east of Hunterstown to the Baltimore Pike and down the pike to Two Taverns. The colony was shaped somewhat like a halfmoon, and at either end was a cemetery. Both cemeteries are maintained today by donations from descendants of the colonists.

"Some of the families connected with the Low Dutch Colony were: Banta, Demaree, Voris, Shuck, Bergen, Vanarsdale, Smock, Monfort, etc. It should be noted that many of these names had several spellings. Not all the families were Dutch, but the "outsiders" were given close review before acceptance into the colony for the Dutch were much given to "hanging together". It approached being a law that they marry within the family. Everyone was "akin" to one another. Overall they were a plain, honest, sober and industrious people. They were of steady habits and conservative in their beliefs and notions. They loved the old ways.

"The school and church were early concerns of the colony and small lots were set aside in the Dutch tract for both. The religion of these people when they came to Kentucky was Dutch Reformed. At their Mercer County settlement they built the Old Mud Meeting House, the first Dutch Reformed Church west of the Alleghenies. But because of the difficulty in getting a minister supplied to the frontier, most defected to the Presbyterians. Preaching was begun in the Six Mile Meeting House (near the site of the present historical marker along highway 421) by Reverend Archibald Cameron in 1796, a well educated and outspoken Scotsman. He preached more than thirty years in this area. There were many defections from the church around 1805 but the real decline of the Presbyterian Church in the area was due to the exodus of settlers to Indiana.

"The Dutch Reformed Church had been built at the northern end of the colony. The baptism records which have been preserved indicate that the church was organized at least as early as 1769. (Compiler's note: It is most likely that Leah Smock, who was born April 8, 1774 was baptised in this church. She married Gerardus Ryker, Jr. in 1791 in Mercer County, Kentucky.) Early baptisms were performed by Dutch missionaries. Conewago got its first full time pastor in 1772 - Reverend Cornelius Cosine.

"But Conewago was only a stopping place for a much larger and longer migration. An offshoot colony was formed in the late 1760's and early 1770's about forty miles southwest in Berkeley County, Virginia (now West Virginia). The first Dutchman from Conewago to venture into Kentucky was fifty-six year old Samuel Duree. His was apparently a scouting mission. It is curious that one of the younger men was not chosen for such a task. Perhaps the suitability of Kentucky for a settlement was being left to the judgment of the colony's patriarchs. The older men were

to play principal roles in the migration. He left Berkeley County on March 1, 1779 and arrived at Boonesborough the following April 7th by way of the Wilderness Road. That first migration was accomplished by two separate detachments of Dutch who made the trip over vastly different routes. Samuel Duree led the Berkeley families over the Wilderness Road through the Cumberland Gap to the White Oak Spring Station near Boonesborough where they arrived in March 1780. The group totaled over thirty persons. Late in 1779, the other group led by Duree's brother-in-law Hendrick Banta who was the ruling patriarch of the Conewago Colony migrated over the Appalachian Mountains to Fort Pitt (Pittsburg). This group of at least seventy-five persons made the perilous journey down the Ohio River to the Falls (Louisville) where they landed in March or April of 1780. Henry Banta, grandson of Hendrick, recalled that it was with difficulty that the group reached Kentucky "owing to the great number of hostile savages which roamed the wilderness at that time."

"The Hendrick Banta party, of seventy-five persons or more, was unique in that nearly half of them were children aged twelve or under. A dozen families can definitely be identified with this group - families of Henry Banta, Sr., Abraham Banta, Albert Banta, Simon Vanarsdale, Samuel Demaree, Sr., Peter Demaree, John Demaree, Gerardus Riker, (Compiler's note: This would confirm the fact that the family of Gerardus Riker I, was in this group from Conewago), John Westerfield, Christopher Westerfield, Sophia Voris, and Catherine Vorland. The party also included many young unmarried young men who would play a prominent role in the Kentucky settlement -- among these were Henry, John, Cornelius, and Jacob Banta; John, two Samuels and Jacob Demaree; John Riker, (Compiler's note: John would have been 16 years of age, his brother Gerardus Jr. would have been 13, and Samuel would have been 11 years of age.); Samuel Westerfield; James, John, Frances, Cornelius, and Luke Voris; John, and Lambert Dorland; and Abraham Brewer. This party was one of the largest, if not the largest, group of Dutch immigrants. Several parties would take the river route over the next several years landing at Limestone (Maysville) or at the Falls (Louisville). Kentucky experienced a tidal wave of immigration that spring of 1780. No less than 300 large family boats filled with settlers arrived at the Falls. Louisville was little more than a fort and a few cabins. The settlers swarmed into the lands east of Louisville on Beargrass Creek in present day Jefferson County. John Floyd built a station here in November 1779 on his 2000 acre tract. By May 1780 five new stations were built along Beargrass and one on the South Fork - the Spring Station, Hogland's, the Low Dutch Station, A Sturgis', Linn's, and Sullivan's.

"That summer of 1780 a petition to the Continental Congress circulated among the settlements. The petition decried the monopolization of land by Virginia speculators and said the petitioners had but three choices: stay and become slaves of the laws of Virginia, remove down the Ohio and become subjects of Spain, or settle across the Ohio in enemy territory. (Compiler's note: See page 73 of History and Genealogy of the Ryker Family for text of petition and names of signers.) Among others of the nearly 400 names who signed are found the names of Cornelius, Jacob, and John Banta; Cornelius Bogard; Peter Demaree; John Dorland; Cornelius Vorhis, and Jacob Westerfield. The petition bears no date, however the committee of the Continental Congress to which it was sent for

study reported on September 27, 1783, "That it would be improper to take any grants of land in the Western Country, til they compleat their general arrangements as to the ceded territory." Without government assistance the Low Dutch would continue the search for their tract.

"The Low Dutch were determined to acquire a large tract with or without government assistance. They had already established connections with the man who would help them do it - Squire Boone. He had founded his Painted Post Station on Clear Creek in the spring of 1780. The station was extremely isolated being twenty-one miles east of its nearest neighbor. It was near the center of present day Shelby County. Some of the residents of the Dutch Station of Beargrass were attracted by its prospects and moved there sometime in 1780 or 1781.

"Not all of the Dutch removed immediately from the Beargrass vicinity to Mercer County. The Demaree family was among those who did not move in the spring of 1781. Samuel Demaree, Sr. was probably the oldest man in the 1780 Dutch migration to Kentucky. Born in 1707, he would have been 73 at the time. He was the father-in-law of "Father" Henry Banta who led the Conewago migration down the Ohio. His large family apparently established the first Low Dutch connections with Squire Boone.

"Squire Boone's Station at the Painted Stone on Clear Creek in the unsettled region of Shelby County was twenty-one miles east of Linn's Station, the eastern most Beargrass Station. The station consisted of cabins with pickets between in the shape of a square covering about an acre on the north side of the creek.

"The following is from a footnote on page 20: Draper's interview with Moses Boone (Fall 1846). Squire Boone claimed that his station was first settled in the fall of 1779. Bland W. Ballard also placed the settlement date as the fall of 1779 in a deposition given February 21, 1811. Moses and Isaiah Boone, however, clarified that their father fully intended to settle his Painted Stone tract in 1779, but the Indians were troublesome so he postponed settlement that year. Instead, he purchased some town lots in Louisville and erected a cabin on high ground near the mouth of Beargrass Creek. That year he took his thirteen year old son, Jonathan, to Kaskaskia, Illinois to live and to learn French. In the fall of 1779 Boone and Evan Hinton went to the Painted Stone tract to make preparations for the settlement the next spring and were stranded there by the legendary "hard winter" of 1779-1780. Families were brought out and the station was built the next spring. Also, in a deposition given January 3, 1805, Moses Boone stated that his father's family first moved from the Falls to Boone's Station in the spring of 1780. Josiah Boone in a deposition given June 11, 1802 said Boone and Hinton hunted and killed some meat at Painted Stone in 1779 and in the spring of 1780 settled the station.

"Whether Boone's Station was settled in 1779 or 1780 is an open question. There is, however, no basis for the current local belief that the station was built on the south side of Clear Creek. This belief apparently stems from the writings of G.T. Wilcox, a grandson of Squire Boone. Wilcox claimed that the station was built on a beautiful bank

fifteen feet above and 100 yards from the creek on the South Side. To the north of the creek was a beautiful level plain. Moses and Isaiah Boone, however, stated that the station was built on a small ridge on the north bank of the creek. The settlers dug a covered way to the creek to resort to for water in case of a siege. The station is clearly shown on the north side of Clear Creek in survey plats of two Shelby County Court cases. Steep cliffs do run along the entire south bank of Clear Creek in this area. Someone such as Squire Boone, who withstood the siege of Boonesborough, would hardly be expected to build his station above these cliffs where hauling water would have meant constant exposure to the Indians. G.T. Wilcox, born twenty-six years after the settlement of Boone's Station, obviously had it confused with Lynch's Station. Charles Lynch bought the Painted Stone tract in 1786 and sometime later built his station on the high land south of the creek where it is shown on the 1882 atlas, An Atlas of Henry and Shelby Counties, Kentucky, Philadelphia, Pa., 1882. End of footnote).

"Exactly when the Demarees threw in their lot with Squire Boone is not known. They are not among any of the sketchy lists of the original settlers of the spring of 1780. Squire Boone headed a company on Clark's campaign in the summer of 1780. Perhaps John Demaree became acquainted with Boone during the campaign and influenced the family to settle at Painted Stone before he journeyed back to Pennsylvania in the fall of 1780. He had a son born there sometime in 1780. John and his father were both captured by Indians near Painted Stone in February 1781.

"Indians were very troublesome around Painted Stone all of 1781 and the station was maintained only with great difficulty. An attack in the spring of that year left Squire Boone wounded and still barely able to creep around by fall. Several of the families were intermarried and these families were determined to leave Painted Stone for the relatively safer Beargrass stations. The prospect of this loss of manpower led to the decision to abandon the station on September 14, 1781. The Jefferson Militia escorted the families on their trek of twenty-five miles west to Linn's Station. Squire Boone's and Widow Hinton's Families remained behind because there were not enough pack horses. They were to be returned for the next day. The fleeing families had agreed that in case of attack the women were to dismount and shelter themselves behind trees while the men defended them. Unfortunately, the families became much scattered along the trail as they proceeded and ten of the guard fell behind to protect a man who became ill. Soon after midday an ambush commenced at thirteen mile tree, eight miles from Linn's station. The families in front ignored the agreement, cut loose their packs and darted off without fighting. The remaining men might have handled the Indians had they not been weakened by this loss and the loss of the guard in the rear. Instead, they could only keep the Indians in check long enough to cut off the packs, mount the women and children and dash off. The attack continued for a mile and the packs were scattered along the trail for this distance. Midway between the thirteen and fourteen mile trees the families had to cross Long Run while still keeping the Indians in check. The waters were knee deep, swollen by recent rains. Those who were killed were shot as the ambush was commencing and the families ran along exposed. Most of the stragglers got into Linn's Station by nightfall. (The following footnote is from page 22):

"This account of the Long Run Massacre is based upon Draper's interviews with Moses and Isaiah Boone (Fall 1846). Isaiah Boone was a direct participant in the incident. Moses Boone was at Boone's Station at the time. Collins gives a more concise account, History of Kentucky, 1874 edn. 2:41; 710. The settlers marked the twenty-one miles distance from Boone's to Linn's Stations with "mile trees". The eight and nine mile trees and about six miles of Boone's Trace past Long Run to about the site of present day Eastwood is shown in the survey plat included in Finley's heirs vs. Lynch and Blanton, Shelby County Circuit Court Records. Judging from this plat, the attack must have commenced at the twelve rather than the thirteen mile tree as recalled by Moses Boone. End of footnote).

"That night the Indians camped on the east bank of Long Run beside a large spring. They were joined next day by a larger Indian party two or three times their size making their combined strength 200 Indians. The Indians had gathered for an attack on Painted Stone but concluded instead to wait and ambush the party they guessed would return to bury the dead. That day, September 15, 1781, twenty-seven men from the Beargrass Stations under Col. John Floyd rode out, as the Indians guessed they would, and were ambushed near Floyds Fork about a mile west of the massacre of the previous day. Seventeen men were either killed or captured. The whites retreated as best they could back to Beargrass Stations. The attack was known as "Floyd's Defeat".

"The ambush of the fleeing settlers was generally known as the Long Run Massacre. It is occasionally referred to as "Boone's Defeat", although Boone was not present. Few names of victims have been preserved. One of the Demaree men with a son and two daughters, one with an infant, supposedly survived and arrived at the Low Dutch Station. The man later taught school at the Dutch Station. The mother and several children presumably were killed. There is no further record of several members of other Demaree family members after this date, however the only Dutchman who can be specifically identified as a victim of the massacre is Gerardus Riker, a son-in-law of Samuel Demaree. He died September 15, 1781. His widow, Rachel Demaree Riker, later married John Vancleave, brother-in-law of Squire Boone. (Compiler's note: Footnotes by Mr. Akers from the Draper Manuscripts of interviews with Moses and Isaiah Boone; Collins, History of Kentucky, and Shane's interviews with Campbell, Draper Manuscripts; and Demarest Family, 2 vols., are found on pages 22 and 23 of Mr. Aker's work).

"A day or so after Floyd's Defeat, 300 men from the Falls and Beargrass marched out and buried the dead in a great sink hole. They rescued the Boones and Hintons from Painted Stone together with much of the stock which had wandered back and salvaged much of the plunder dropped by the fleeing families. Squire Boone and his family spent the winter of 1781-82 at the Low Dutch Station on Beargrass. The next spring Squire Boone removed his family to Harrod's Station (perhaps with the Demarees) where he remained until he went to the Virginia Legislature in 1783. He returned to Kentucky in the fall of 1783 and resettled Painted Stone in the winter of that year. The buildings had all been burned but the station was rebuilt and again became the principal fortress in the Shelby

Ccounty area. The Demarees and probably other Low Dutchman were among those who reoccupied Squire Boone's Painted Stone Station."

Compilers Note: All the above information has been taken from Vince Akers' The Low Dutch Company, written in 1978 which he states is an incomplete draft of a complete history of the Dutch in Kentucky which he hopes to publish in the mid 1980's. His sources are many and varied and have been scrupulously researched for authenticity. We are indeed indebted to him for this excellent work. There is a wealth of further information regarding the Low Dutch in this work but lack of space and time does not permit including more in this addendum. Franklin A. Ryker.

A further letter to me from Mr. Akers states "that he is trying to put the finishing touches on a long article detailing the story of Boone's and Floyd's Defeat (Long Run Massacre). His sources are almost entirely primary including interviews taken in the 19th century of Bland Ballard, three sons of Squire Boone and several survivors and persons knowledgeable about the defeats. He believes it is entirely possible that Gerardus Riker's family lived at Painted Stone in 1781 and was involved in the Long Run Massacre. On the other hand, it is just as likely that this family lived at the Dutch Station on Beargrass in 1781. The call for assistance to Painted Stone supposedly went direct to the Dutch Station and many of the militia guard which went to Painted Stone had been stationed at the Dutch Station. After the Long Run Massacre, the Dutch Station again sent men to accompany Floyd on his ill-fated defeat, however, several of these men were unable to go because Indians had stolen twenty some horses from the station that day. All the Low Dutchmen had a claim for some kind of property lost at one or the other of the defeats. Anyway, it is quite possible that Gerardus Riker, as a resident of the Dutch Station, could have accompanied the militia to either defeat or to both. There were 27 men at Floyd's Defeat. Ten of the 27 left the battlefield and 17 were either killed or captured on the spot. I can identify the ten but only eight or nine of the 17. So there is certainly a place for Gerardus Riker on the casualty list of Floyd's Defeat". Signed by Vince Akers, April 26, 1981.

A copy of a letter from Vince Akers to Dr. Lynn Rogers was handed to me at the Ryker Reunion which has more information of great interest to Ryker family descendants in regard to the ambush and death of Gerardus Riker I at Boone's and Floyd's Defeat in September 1781. Mr. Akers stated he would have liked to have been able to attend the reunion but was unable to get away for it. However, since buses were chartered for the trip over into Kentucky to the site of the monument at Eastwood, he thought we would appreciate a "fix" on the location of Floyd's Defeat and the sink hole in which the dead were buried. His directions are as follows:

"Heading west on U.S.60, turn southwest onto old U.S.60 (the Eastwood cutoff); in about 200 yards you will see two churches on the south side and behind them the Eastwood Cemetery. This is the location of the battle. Just south of the cemetery are two farm ponds, one of which I theorize may have been the burial sink hole. The Eastwood monument dedicated in 1880 is another 400 yards down the cutoff. By all means visit the monument, but also stop at the true site of the battle and likely

spot of Gerardus Riker's hastily prepared grave.

"I have determined the location of Floyd's Defeat from depositions and survey plats in two early nineteenth century land suits - Lucas Vanarsdale vs Charles Lynch, bundle 235, Franklin District Court, State Archives, Frankfort; and Finley's heirs vs Lynch & Blanton, bundles 63-64, Shelby County Circuit Court, Shelbyville. The Vanarsdale suit was filed in 1802 and most of the testimony and surveying was done in 1809 and 1810. The Finley heirs survey work was done in 1807. Both suits involve a 9,750 acre entry made by John Floyd on December 19, 1782 in the name of James Kemp to begin at a tree marked SB on Boones Road some 200 poles west of the ford of Long Run. The particular tree was only seven poles from the site of Floyd's Defeat, yet the entry made no mention of that notorious location. Floyd's land company acquired Kemp's entry and Lynch eventually purchased the land company and thereby ownership of Kemp's entry. Plaintiffs in these two suits had claims overlapping parts of Kemp's entry. They contended that, although Kemp's entry was older, it was void because it lacked "notoriety" or, in other words, did not specify a beginning point or any line which a subsequent locator could know or find and thereby avoid laying an overlapping claim. All kinds of testimony was brought in about the fords of Long Run, where Boones Road ran, the many trees in the area marked by Squire Boone and where Floyd's battle ground lay. Testimony showed that there were two crossings of Long Run - the "lower ford" at the main creek (approximately where U.S.60 crosses today) and, some three miles east, the "upper ford" of a branch of Long Run northwest of present day Simpsonville. There were trees marked SB west of both fords. But most damaging to the Kemp entry owners was the inescapable fact that Floyd had made no mention of his battle ground even though it was notoriously recognized spot little more than 100 feet from the beginning point of the entry. General Samuel Wells was asked to speculate on this omission - he said, "Since I have reflected on that subject it is my opinion he did not wish to record his own defeat". Wells and his father were both at Floyd's Defeat. Wells, only 20, saved Floyd's life on the retreat at Floyd's Fork by giving him his horse. Well's father was killed at the defeat. The General in his deposition, gave the location of the sink hole in relation to the road and told of watching his father and the other dead buried in it.

"From the surveys in these suits it is certain that Boones Road in 1781 ran along nearly the identical route of U.S.60 (Old U.S.60, where it has been rerouted) for at least a mile on either side of Long Run. The Long Run Massacre therefore was on U.S.60, not a half mile south of it as often stated. Floyd's Defeat was three-fourths of a mile from the main ford of Long Run (243 poles per the survey). This places it right at the Eastwood Cemetery. Further confirmation of this location is found in Richard Clough Anderson's diary, entry of May 17, 1814, in which he tells of riding from Louisville to Shelbyville in company with Samuel Wells. Wells pointed out the defeat site and the sink hole where his father was buried. Anderson wrote that the defeat was on the ridge where two hollows, one on each side, nearly reach the road. It was through this narrowest part of the ridge where the hollows nearly meet that the tunnel for the Louisville and Nashville Railroad was later dug. The L & N tunnel runs directly under the church east of the Eastwood Cemetery.

One final piece of evidence: this same location of Floyd's Defeat is marked on the 1858 map of Jefferson County, published by G. T. Bergmann.

"One other fact that may interest the Ryker descendants is the exact date of Floyd's Defeat. It was early in the morning of Friday, September 14, 1781. Floyd send an express message to General Clark at the Falls immediately upon his return that morning from the defeat. The letter preserved in the Clark Papers, is dated "Friday 14th, 1/2 past 10 o'clock" and opens with "I have this minute returned..." The dates of September 13th for Boone's Defeat and 14th for Floyd's are also found in numerous vouchers and appraisements for horses, saddles, guns, etc., lost in the defeats. These documents were filed in the 1780's with the Western Commission appointed to settle Virginia's military accounts and are preserved at the State Archives in Richmond." Signed by Vince Akers, in letter of May 5, 1981 to Dr. Lynn Rogers, of Dayton, Ohio.

The following story of Boone's and Floyd's Defeat is taken from the book HISTORY OF SHELBY COUNTY, by George L. Willis, pages 177-179; published by the Shelby County Genealogical and Historical Society. 1929. From chapter 1. Told by Squire Boone's Grandson.

"The following letter to Hon. Thomas W. Bullitt is self explanatory. although the information it contains is "second handed", it has been in the main verified by all the other procurable data on the same subject." author's note.

"Eden postoffice, Jefferson County, Ky., July 23, 1880. Mr. Thomas W. Bullitt

Dear Sir:

Having made your acquaintance at the unveiling of the monument of the dead of General John Floyd's Defeat on Floyd's Fork, now in Jefferson County, you requested me to give you a narrative of what I knew about the massacre and Floyd's defeat. I am a representative of Squire Boone, being his grandson, and what I learned from Isaiah Boone, my uncle, a son of Squire Boone. He was at Floyd's Defeat. He said that his father had built a station on Clear Creek, two miles east of where Shelbyville now stands, and that his father, with several families, left Boonesborough in 1779, settled in this then called Boone's Station. There was a station on Beargrass, three miles east of Louisville, called Beargrass (or Floyd's Station), and one eight miles from Louisville, called Lynn's Station. Lynn's Station was on the place afterward owned by Col. R.C. Anderson. Boone's Station at that time was the only station between Harrod's and Lynn's Station. Bland Ballard and Samuel Wells at that time lived in Lynn's Station, while Gen. Floyd lived in Beargrass Station.

"There were two couples to be married in Lynn's Station. Bland Ballard and a man named Carrls went from Lynn's Station to Brashear's Station, near the mouth of Floyd's Fork, now Bullitt County, after a Baptist minister, John Whitaker to marry them. This was to be the first legal marriage in this part of the country. In going over, Ballard discovered an Indian trail, and was satisfied there was a large party of

them. He retraced his steps to Lynn's Station, sent word to Beargrass Station, and then went to Boone's Station that night. They held a meeting and agreed to leave the station and go to Lynn's Station. There were a large number of families in Boone Station at this time, viz: the Hintons, Harrises, Hughses, Hansboros, Bryans, Vancleves, and many others. They could not all get ready to move the next day, but some were determined to go. Squire Boone was not ready and could not prevail on them to wait another day. So Major Ballard conducted this party leaving Squire Boone and a few families in the station to come the next day. When Ballard's party reached Long Run he was attacked in the rear. He went back to protect the rear. He drove the Indians back and held them in check as long as he could. In going back he saw on the ground a man and his wife, by the name of Cline. He told Cline to put his wife on the horse and hurry on. They were in the bed of Long Run. Ballard returned in a short time, to find Cline and his wife still on the ground. He put her on his horse and gave the horse a tap with his wiping stick and as he did so an Indian pulled a sack from her horse. Ballard shot the Indian and hurried to the front.

"Here he found a great many killed and the people scattered, leaving their cattle and losing their baggage and many horses. Some reached Lynn's Station that night, and a few Boone's. Boone remained in his station for several days before he and his party went down to Lynn's Station to give the names of some of those that were killed on Long Run: Two Misses Hansboros, sisters of Joel Hansboro, Mr. McCarby, a brother of Mrs. Richard Chenoweth, and Mrs. Vancleve, an aunt of my mother's. The next day General (then Colonel) Floyd, Colonel (then Captain) Wells, and Bland Ballard (afterward Major Ballard), and thirty-two others from Lynn and Beargrass Stations, went up to bury the dead. When they reached Floyd's Fork, Ballard said to them, 'You send a few men and ascertain where the Indians are'. He, however, was overruled and on they went. At the head of the ravine they were surrounded and sixteen of their men were shot down at the first fire. Fourteen of those were buried in one sink. They began to retreat. Isaiah Boone said that when he reached the Fork he discovered an Indian following him. He raised his gun. The Indian stepped behind a tree. Just at this time General Floyd and Colonel Wells came in sight. Floyd on foot and Wells on horseback. Wells said to Floyd, 'Take my horse'. Floyd, being large and fleshy, was much exhausted.

"They took to the bushes and reached the place selected should they be defeated. It was near where Thomas Elder's house now stands, on the Shelby Pike about three miles from Middletown. For some time prior to this General Floyd and Wells were not friendly. Isaiah Boone said, 'General, that brought you to your milk'. The General's reply was, 'You are a noble boy, we were in a tight place'. This lad was then but fourteen years of age. He was at that time nearing Lynn's Station. The occurrence took place in September 1781. Squire Boone's wife's maiden name was Jane Vancleve. Enoch Boone, their youngest son, was born in Boonesborough, October 16, 1777 being the first white male child born in Kentucky. He died in Meade County, Kentucky, 1861. Squire Boone died in 1815, and was by his request, buried in a cave in Harrison County, Indiana. Sarah Boone, my mother, was the only daughter of Squire Boone. She was married to John Wilcox, my father, in 1791, and he settled on and

improved land, surveyed and patented in the name of Sarah Boone by her father, four miles north of Shelbyville. Dear Sir, pardon me for departing from the subject of my narrative. I am making it too long."

Yours truly,

G.T. Wilcox.

"P.S. The information here given you was derived from conversations with Isaiah Boone; confirmed by conversations with my mother, who was in the fort with her father at the time."

RYKERS IN THE CORNSTALK MILITIA

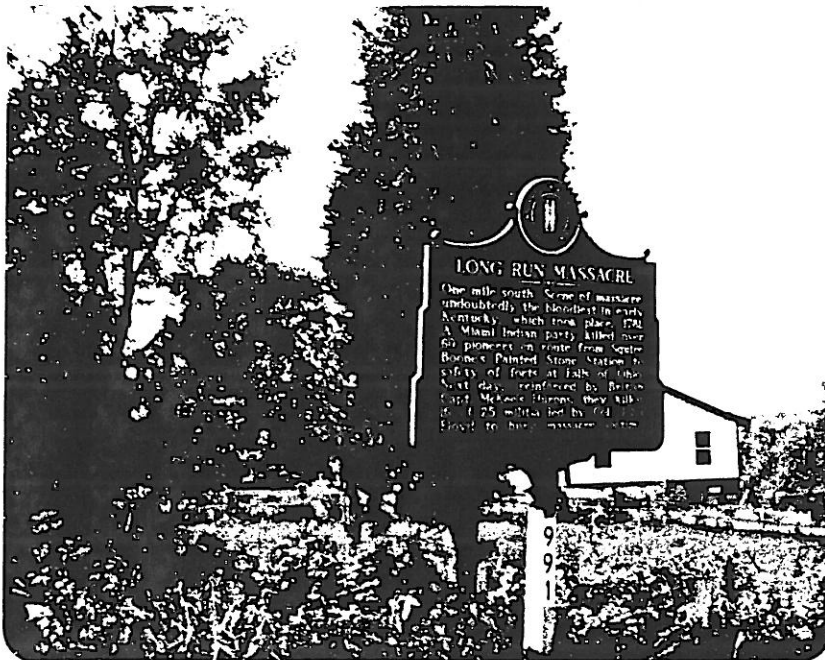
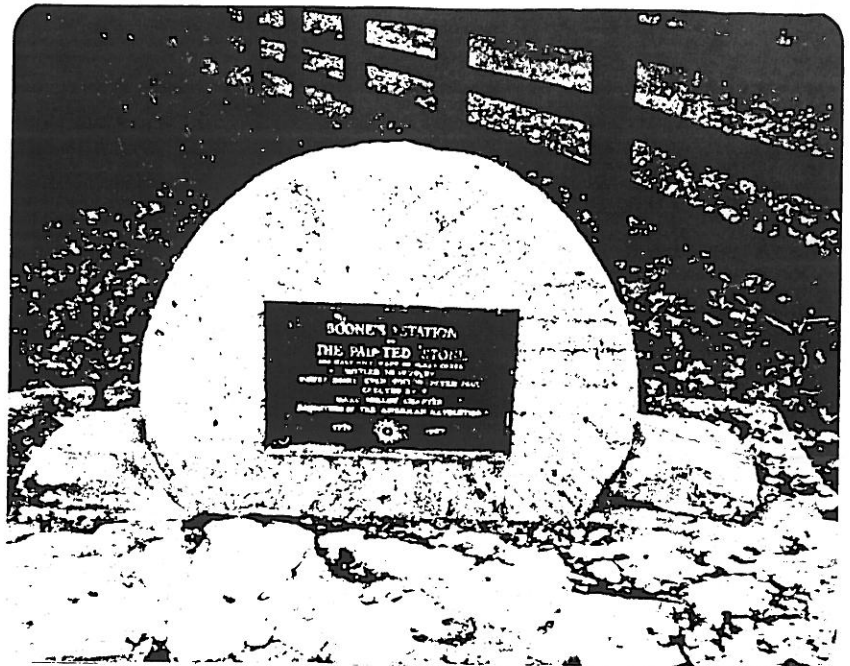
In the early days of Kentucky, most free males between the ages of 18 and 45 were liable for militia duty. Among the officer appointments in the 18th Regiment, Shelby Co KY may be found:

Gerardis Ryker	Ensign	Dec 1, 1796	page 51
John Ryker	Capt	Dec 1, 1796	51
John Rycar	Col	Apr 9. 1800	146
Samuel Riker	Ensign	Oct 6, 1807	194

Reference: Clift, G. Glenn, The "Cornstalk Militia"; Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort KY, 1957.

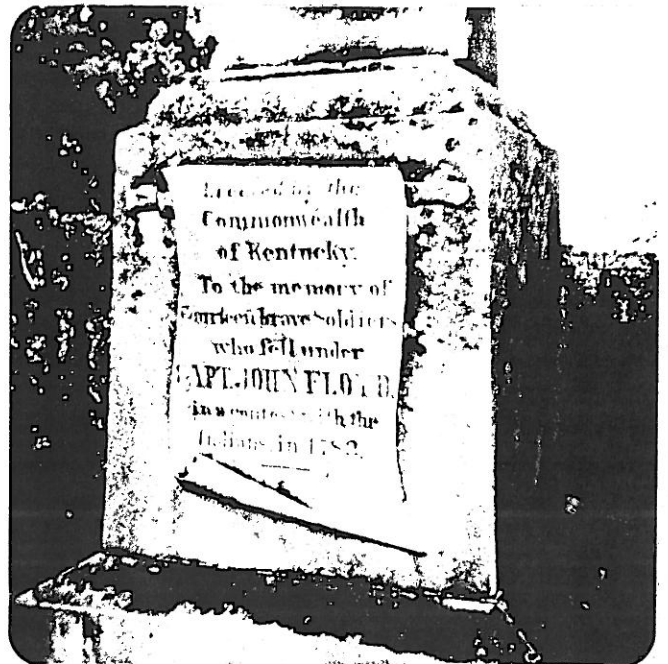
HISTORIC MARKERS

The plaque on the right notes Squire Boone's Painted Post Station which was established in Shelby County Kentucky during the years 1779-1780, near the present town of Eastwood, Kentucky.



The plaque of the left notes the site of the Long Run Massacre which took place in the month of September, 1781. It is also near the town of Eastwood, Kentucky.

The monument on the right was erected by the Commonwealth of Kentucky in honor of 14 soldiers killed in the Battle of Boone's and Floyd's Defeat which took place on September 13-14, 1781. It was here that Gerardus Riker I is said to have died in this Indian ambush and was buried in a large sink hole near here. Monument near Eastwood, Kentucky on U.S. Highway 60.



"THE LONG RUN MASSACRE AND BOONE'S DEFEAT"

"At the Lynn Station, Kentucky, two bridal parties awaited the coming of a minister, and Major Bland Ballard with another party, had started to Brashear Station to secure the services of the Baptist, John Whittaker. On the way, Ballard discovered the trail of a large party of Indians, evidently destined for Boones Station (also known as Painted Stone), so he returned to Lynn Station and sent a messenger to Beargrass Station to warn the settlers at Painted Stone. A council was held there and for some unknown reason Squire Boone and his family, including Enoch, his son, who was the first white child born in the wilderness of Kentucky, decided to delay their departure until the following day. A few other families elected to stay with them. Those who refused to stay had reached the bed of a stream known as Long Run, where they were attacked by the Indians. Major Ballard rushed around with the other men trying to defend the women and children but they were hopelessly outnumbered. When the battle ended, around one hundred of the settlers had been massacred. One of the victims was Squire Boone's sister-in-law, Mrs. Van Cleave, whose severed hand was later identified by the rings on it.

"Squire Boone was the brother of Daniel Boone and was the commander of Painted Stone or Boone's Station, Kentucky. In the year 1783 Squire Boone transferred command of his station to Colonel Lynch and it was then known as Lynch's Station. It was located on Clear Creek in what is now Shelby County.

"On the day following the Long Run Massacre, a party of about 30 men commanded by Colonel John Floyd, were enroute to bury the dead and avenge the Long Run massacre of the previous day. Major Bland Ballard, who had commanded during the previous day, advised sending out scouts to locate the enemy but unfortunately his advice was disregarded and before they reached the Long Run they encountered a large party of Indians. Sixteen of the pioneers fell in the first exchange of fire. In the yard of Silas Duncan in Eastwood, Kentucky, near Louisville, is a monument erected by the State of Kentucky to commemorate the death of the pioneers who fell in the battle known as Floyd's Defeat and are buried in a ravine near there. The monument gives the date 1783, but authenticity times the disaster as September 1781.

"The late Dr. Robert W. Pearce of Louisville, stated that 'near the sink hole or ravine where the pioneers were buried, a tree was marked by fourteen tomahawk chops.' Dr. Pearce at one time owned the land where the battle took place.

"The above information was collected from a book called 'Kentucky

State Historical Society', volume 10, pages 74-75. Also on page 176 in the 'History of Kentucky, Jefferson County', 976.902. Both of these books are located in the old capitol building in Frankfort, Kentucky.

"In this same book on pages 42 through 48 there are two petitions which explain the difficulties encountered by the early settlers in Kentucky concerning overlapping titles and land grants which caused some of them to lose the farms they had carved out of the wilderness and leave the state to settle on the Indian side of the Ohio River in what is now Indiana. There are two petitions, one dated August 23, 1780 and addressed to 'The Continental Congress' and the other undated except it states 'in the spring of 1780' and is addressed to the President and the delegates of the free United States of America. The petitions are signed by about two hundred men. Some of the signatures were Squire Boone, John Ryker, Samuel Demarest, John Van Cleve, William Van Cleve, and a Gerardus Rekid. I feel certain that this last name is misspelled and is really Gerardus Ryker as he was living there at the time. The two petitions were quite lengthy but told how they had journeyed over 700 miles down the Ohio River and settled in Kentucky and carved farms out of the wilderness and defended same. They had fought the Indians and helped to settle the wilderness thereby making the United States of America stronger, thereby performing a valuable service to the United States, and now the State of Virginia claimed all of the state of Kentucky and had granted thousands of acres of it to residents of Virginia who had never even seen Kentucky much less homesteaded it. These pioneers asked the Congress and the President to intervene in their behalf and either give them title to their land in Kentucky or if they upheld the claim of Virginia, to allow them to go to the Indian side of the Ohio River and claim an equal amount of land and get title to it. I did not find out what the results of the petition were, but I believe they were granted land in Indiana as that was just a few years before they left Kentucky and settled on what is now Rykers Ridge in Jefferson County, Indiana."

Gerardus Ryker, Sr. is believed to have died in the battle known as Floyd's Defeat. Here 25 Kentuckians, under Colonel John Floyd, and a force of 200 Indians led by Captain Alexander McKee met in battle. The pioneers were going to the battlefield of the Long Run Massacre to bury the settlers who had been killed there. The Indians stayed on the field, planning to ambush the party. They became involved in hunting trophies, however, and were surprised by Floyd's men. The superior Indian force was too great for the pioneers. A marker by the Commonwealth of Kentucky commemorates the battle. It is located on the Eastwood Cutoff, a short distance off of U.S. Highways 60-460, approximately 10 miles east of Louisville and then 2 miles north in Eastwood, Kentucky.

"According to information in Revolutionary War claim R-9129, Gerardus Ryker's son John stated that he and Gerardus, Jr. and Samuel moved about 1810 to Jefferson County, Indiana. They stayed there for a while and were forced to return to Kentucky on account of Indian uprisings. They returned to Indiana later and John and Gerardus Jr. settled on Rykers Ridge. Gerardus lived there until his death in 1839 and is buried in Rykers Ridge Cemetery with his wife, the former Leah Smock. They had fourteen children, all of them born in Shelby County, Kentucky, except the last four." (From a letter from Walter Earl Ryker, of Lexington, Kentucky to Franklin A. Ryker.)

The following is from an article by Edward S. Harvey in the Indiana Magazine of History, Volume 34, December 1938, based on Van Cleave family traditions.

"At an unknown time John Van Cleave married his second wife, Rachel Demarest Ryker, widow of Gerardus Ryker, in Kentucky. Ryker was killed in the Battle of Boone's and Floyd's Defeat on September 15, 1781. John Van Cleave was at Fort Boonesboro during the Indian siege of that station; and he and his family were at Bryant's Station when it was attacked by more than 500 Indians under Simon Girty and some British officers on August 16 through 19, 1782. About a year prior to the attack on Bryant's Station, he and his family were living at the station of his brother-in-law, Squire Boone, Jr. (brother of Daniel Boone), who married Jane Van Cleave in 1765 in North Carolina. The inhabitants of Boone's Station, alarmed by the Indians, decided to go to Fort Boonesboro for greater safety. They started on September 14, 1781. Squire Boone was suffering from a gunshot wound inflicted by an Indian bullet, and he and his son, Isaiah, and a few other men, decided to stay behind to look after the stock. The party had proceeded about ten miles and were in the neighborhood of Long Run when they were attacked by a large party of Indians.

"Mary Van Cleave, first wife of John, was carrying one of their twin daughters - Nancy, and Rachel, her oldest daughter was carrying the other twin - Sally. When attacked they were in a great forest. Mary was killed and Nancy carried away. The other girls were taken prisoner, but Rachel still clung to Sally, who began to cry. The Indians were about to kill the child, when a party of horsemen from Fort Boonesboro rescued the prisoners. Nancy, who was carried away by the Indians, was never seen again and her fate is unknown.

"What was left of the Van Cleave family got together again at Fort Boonesboro. Mary, wife of John Van Cleave, was buried under the forest trees, but the exact location of the grave is unknown. John Van Cleave settled with his three brothers on Bullskin Creek.

"Rachel Demarest Ryker Van Cleave had two children, Peter and David, by this marriage." All the above about the Van Cleaves is taken from Notes on Two Revolutionary Ancestors, Jacob Smock and Gerardus Ryker, by A. H. Tuttle, July 1952, page 15-A.

The following information on the Kentucky tax lists is taken from page 8-A of Mr. Tuttle's Notes on Two Revolutionary Ancestors.

"Most interesting to the writer are the annual tax lists, filed by county, dating from the formation of the county. Only a few are missing, and the lists may be presumed to be an almost complete annual census of the head of every household in Kentucky, since they were used for tax assessment and collection.

"In the first list, for 1794 - Shelby County was formed from Jefferson; in 1793 are found: Jacob Smock, John Ryker, Samuel Ryker, and Gerardus Ryker (Jr.). No other households with these surnames are listed in Shelby County 1794 lists.

"In 1795 the same names are found, and in addition, a Charity Smock. The writer believes this is a daughter of Gerardus Ryker (Sr.) who first married Vinson Robins on December 22, 1787 (Jefferson County Marriages, Vol. 1, Library Kentucky Historical Society), and later married a Smock ...

Compiler's note: I have a letter from Major Paul La Bach, written to me in 1947, in which he lists the following information he recorded from the Kentucky State Historical Society, Volume 24 - tax lists (FAR):

	<u>Horses</u>	<u>Cattle</u>	<u>County</u>	<u>Water Course</u>	<u>Acres</u>
Ryker, John	4	5	Shelby	Bullskin	100
Ryker, Gerardus	2	9	"	"	100
Ryker, Samuel	0	15	"	"	50

"In 1796 the tax lists the same Smocks and Rykers were found as in the 1795 lists. In 1797 the only Smock is Jacob; but there are the same three Rykers. The 1798 tax lists for Shelby County were lost long ago. In 1799 Jacob and Samuel Smock and the three Rykers are found, and these same Smocks and Rykers are found in the lists for 1800, 1801, and 1802 ...

"1804 is the last Shelby County list in which the name of John Ryker is found. In 1805 lists, Jacob, Samuel, Peter, Matthew, and John Smock are found - also Samuel and Gerardus Ryker, but no John Ryker. (In Muncie's History of Jefferson County, Indiana, a master's thesis written at Indiana University, unpublished - but a copy at the

Indiana State Library, John Ryker is listed as the second permanent settler in Jefferson County, Indiana, having come in 1804.) The 1805 and 1806 lists show the same Smocks and Rykers. In the 1807 lists, however, the only Smocks are Matthew and John. It seems almost certain that the others, including Jacob, went to Jefferson County, Indiana for evidence too ample to cite can be found in the Indiana State Library that the Smocks (and Rykers) were on the scene very early in Jefferson County, Indiana."

Next we have a story written by Arnold Ryker, a descendant of John Ryker, who wrote the story as a boy. If I am not mistaken, the material used must have been passed down to him by some of his forefathers. The story is incomplete, but I am indebted to Arnold's wife, Mrs. Eleanor Ryker, for the loan of the original paper from which I have copied the story.

"About an hour before daylight, one morning early in the spring of 1809, John G. Ryker left his father's home in northern Kentucky and walked rapidly toward the Ohio River. The night before, seven Huron Indians had surprised an isolated family further up the river and burned the home, killed the man and his wife and oldest son and taken captive a boy of seven and a girl five years of age and were taking them north to the Indian villages near the Great Lakes.

"Although John G. was only 18 years of age, he was a good shot with a rifle and his skill in following a trail, and his ability to find his way from place to place through the unbroken forest was well known throughout the country surrounding his home.

"When the two brothers of the slain man secured the service of two government scouts, one of them suggested that John G. should make the fifth member of the rescue party. So he was now on his way to meet the other four men at a rendezvous up on the east prong of Indian Kentucky Creek.

"Arriving at the river he drew a light canoe from its concealment among the willows. Crossing the river he again hid the canoe. Then following Eagle Hollow intending to cross the divide into Wolf Run.

"Stopping to drink at a spring, a little southeast of the present site of Central School, he noticed how good the water was as it flowed from beneath the roots of a young sugar maple. He saw the land was a rich dark loam covered with giant forest trees of many valuable species and he thought it a good place for a future home.

"Stopping long enough to carve his name in the bark of a maple

tree, he hurried on his way. As the five men came from different localities, they hoped some one would cross the trail, giving them a good start the next day."

Note: Here is the end of the manuscript, but I think it may explain how the families of John and Gerardus Ryker, Jr. settled on Rykers Ridge, which name is borne on topographical maps of the U.S. Geological Survey to this day. I am hopeful that Eleanor Ryker will come across other pages of the manuscript one of these days and send it to me. We hate to be left in suspense as to what happened in the matter of the rescue of the missing children. Of course, the story may be one of boyhood fantasy, but I think it is interesting to those who bear the name Ryker. There is some discrepancy about the date 1809, since John G. was born in 1793, and also, his father may have moved to the area of Rykers Ridge earlier than 1809. FAR.

The following article is taken from Descendants of Abraham Rycken, by Irene Olson, pages 34-35.

"John Ryker, the second child of Gerardus and Rachel Demarest Ryker, is mentioned in Muncie's 'History of Jefferson County, Indiana' as the second permanent settler there. He was the first Ryker to leave Shelby County, Kentucky for Jefferson County, Indiana, and made the trip in 1804. There is a possibility that it is he who is referred to in the following story as Grandfather Ryker, although the facts in the story would certainly be wrong. Miss Carolynne L. Wendel, Head of the Genealogy Division, Indiana State Library, 140 North Senate Avenue, Indianapolis, cannot verify any part of it - and who William Ryker, Sr., is remains a mystery after quite a bit of research by Miss Wendel and other librarians in the Indiana Historical Society Library. The dates in the story cannot be correct in any case."

The following story appears in Gustine Weaver's Welch and Allied Families, and was told to the author by a descendant of Ebenezer Lyle Hillis.

"About the year 1775 William Ryker, with Mary, his wife, who was a second cousin of old Daniel Boone, left North Carolina seeking a new home. There were seven or eight families in the company. The household goods were carried by pack horses. The men and boys went afoot, guns in hand, for their food was largely the game of the forest. Their destination being the wilderness of Kentucky, or rather the rich and fertile savannas of the hunter's paradise. Daniel Boone had already established a Fort on the Kentucky River at Boonesboro, and had taken his family with others sometime before. The reports given

of the county were enthusiastic, and as one of the young wives of the present company was a distant cousin of the great pioneer, they had implicit faith in what they heard of the fair land toward which they were journeying.

"Passing through the Cumberland Gap, they directed their course to the country east of the Kentucky River, there selected their location, placed their families in a block house, and began the erection of their own dwellings, after which the work of clearing and planting was prosecuted with some vigor, but not without danger, for the Indians had not abandoned their favorite hunting grounds. It was necessary at all times to have the gun at hand, whether at the house or in the field. A feeling of unrest and anxiety was always present, but it was especially hard for the women when the men were hunting for deer and buffalo, to supply the meat for the family. The women were not left without guns, and they could shoot, too. Grandmother Ryker was one of the best shots in the settlement.

"When the ground was cleared and planted in corn, then began a battle for the crops. As soon as the seed was in the ground, the ground squirrels and crows began work and when it was in roasting ear, the coons and blackbirds had to be driven off. The men at this time spent most of their time shooting at some mark on some tree or stump, the one doing the best shooting getting all the lead in the tree. Grandfather was no marksman, and when his lead ran low in such a contest, he would call out his wife to take his place and win back his lead, which she always did.

"It was in one of the shooting matches, while one of the number was shooting, that Grandfather Ryker with others was standing off to one side of the mark, when a ball glanced, since the line of vision was close to a tree, and broke Grandfather's arm, broke the arm of a second man, and entered the breast of a third, killing him instantly. This accident put a stop to target practice for awhile.

"Every fall, the men went to the buffalo range for a supply of meat for the winter, and were gone two or three weeks. Before Grandfather's arm was strong again, the men started on this expedition. The herds were some distance away, and all the men were on horseback. On the afternoon of the second day, after starting on the hunt, they met a return party with their supply of meat. Exchanging salutations and making inquiries, William Ryker and his friends moved on. They had gone but a few miles, however, when they were fired upon by Indians lying in ambush. Fortunately, no one was hurt, and the settlers returning the fire wheeled their horses and retreated with all speed - the men throwing themselves on the necks of their horses. There was

one exception, however. This fellow rode erect, and before they could get out of range, he was shot, his horse carrying him some distance before he fell off.

"In the first fire, the Indian sprang out from behind the roots of a tree in front of William Ryker, and only a rod or two distant, at whom Grandfather shot, before he wheeled his horse in retreat, with what effort he never knew, but sometime after they found the skeleton of a man under a cliff near the place, and it was believed to be one of the Indians killed in the encounter.

"Returning to the settlement, the hunters gathered a company and went back, only to find their friend stripped and scalped. The Indians numbered 25 or 30 and had been dogging the returning hunters when our party met them.

"I have often heard tell about the killing by the Indians of John 'Linkorn' or Lincoln, an uncle of Abraham Lincoln. As I remember it, the families were not located close together, yet they seemed to be acquainted. It was about the time of the murder of Linkhorn that the men being away, a small boy, William Ryker, 5 or 6 years old, the son of Grandfather Ryker, stepped out of the blockhouse and had gone but a few rods, when he screamed. His mother, rushing to the door, saw an Indian catch the child and run. Springing up the ladder to where the guns were kept, Grandmother fired at the Indian, who dropped the boy and disappeared into the woods. Catching up another gun, she ran to the child, which she found apparently dead. The savage had scalped and then struck the tomahawk into the child's head. He was not dead, however, but his mind was destroyed, and he lived to be 21 years of age before death came to his relief.

"Grandfather Ryker did not care to raise his family under the influence of a slave state, which influence was already beginning to be felt, and besides land titled in Kentucky was very uncertain. Therefore, hearing that Indiana was being surveyed by sections and open to entry, he concluded to move to that state. Accordingly some time in 1790 he left Kentucky and entered a farm about three miles northeast of Madison, on the ridge, which now bears the name, Rykers Ridge."

ACROSS THE OHIO RIVER TO INDIANA

"Jefferson County is located in the southeastern part of Indiana on the Ohio River, about 40 miles upstream from Louisville, Kentucky.

It is bounded by the following counties: Switzerland on the east, Ripley and Jennings on the north, Scott on the west, and Clark on the southwest. The first settlement began in 1807, with a few pioneers erecting cabins in the vicinity of Madison. In a few years Madison was founded, Jefferson County laid out and named for Thomas Jefferson. The ten townships were surveyed and named about the same as they are today.

"The pioneers were of colonial stock, coming from all the seaboard states, from the Carolinas, north to the New England states. They were of the typical rugged individualistic type. Many of them had been Revolutionary soldiers and claimed land grants. Many came from the South because of their views about slavery. Many were pure adventurers, and many more came seeking opportunity. They all contributed to produce the typical American of today.

"Many of the settlers were farmers, but Madison contained many business men who were ambitious and far sighted, as a record of some of the things that they accomplished shows. In 1837 they built the first railroad west of the Allegheny Mountains, they built ship yards, iron foundries, railroad cars, saddletree factories, spoke factories, starch mills, flour mills, woolen mills, cotton mills. They also built churches, schools and fine homes. They enjoyed a great river trade. They established newspapers and banks. For many years, Madison was the leading pork packing center in the world.

"At Hanover, in 1827, Hanover College was founded, and in 1848 the Eluetherian College was founded at Lancaster in the northwestern part of the county.

"During the Civil War, Jefferson County placed her full share of men in the Union Army, and did her part in all things in spite of a strong active group of so-called 'Knights of the Golden Circle.' John Hunt Morgan raided through the western and northern parts of the County, visiting Graham, Lancaster, and Monroe Townships. He did most of his damage at Dupont, where he burned railroad bridges over Big Creek and Graham Creek, burned railroad cars, looted the pork packing plant, and encamped there overnight July 11, 1863. Upon leaving, he traded many worn-out horses for fresh ones. He then traveled east across Monroe Township to the Michigan Road to Versailles with this troop of 3,500 horsemen." (Descendants of Abraham Rycken, by Irene Olson, pages 39-40.)

A note from George H. Miller states, "At least a group of Morgan's men on horseback crossed part of Rykers Ridge, going east from Loafer's Corner to the area of Si Jones' cave. Here at the Si Jones home they

stopped in search of horses but found none. Meanwhile the family had hidden some valuables in the cave where they were safe. When the men asked for a bucket of fresh water one of the girls volunteered to go get a bucket full and carry it to the house to keep the men from going down to the mouth of the cave - the water running out of the cave was drinking water. In some of Randall Rogers' material he makes reference to some of Morgan's men going down the Lonus Hill, which is on the northeast side of Hall's Ridge."

The following is from Indiana, A Guide to the Hoosier State, American Guide Series, published by the Department of Public Relations of Indiana State College, page 378.

"Madison (altitude 450-650 ft.), seat of Jefferson County, occupies a peninsula between Crooked Creek on the west and north and the Ohio River on the South. North and east are ranges of high hills; westward is densely wooded Clifty Falls State Park.

"Madison is bisected by Main Street, on which are most of the business establishments and some of the better residences. Many fine houses stand along the river front on First and Second Streets, the fashionable neighborhood of an earlier day. Built between 1830 and 1860, these structures reflect the Southern style of pre-Civil War days.

"The first settlers arrived in 1805. In 1809, the entire peninsula tract was purchased at a public land sale at Jeffersonville."

Compiler's note: A new area called North Madison has developed on level ground north of the town at an elevation of 877 feet.

The rural community of Rykers Ridge is most easily reached by the Dugan Hollow Road, which winds its way upward and eastward along a beautiful tree covered road and wooded area to an altitude of 900 to 920 feet elevation. The Ryker properties were between three and four miles from Madison. Here the land levels out into a fine farm area which now grows hybrid corn, soybeans, tobacco, and other garden products. The last male Ryker descendant who lived on the Ridge was Arnold Ryker, who died in 1974. He owned and operated the Ryker General Store there. It is still operated by his wife Eleanor and their daughter, Anita. There are many other families living in the area who have direct family ties to the Rykers and who are interested and proud of their Ryker heritage.

The old Rykers Ridge Cemetery, which is now completely full, contains the earthly remains of dozens of the Ryker kin, including the graves of Gerardus, Jr., who died in 1839, and his wife, Leah

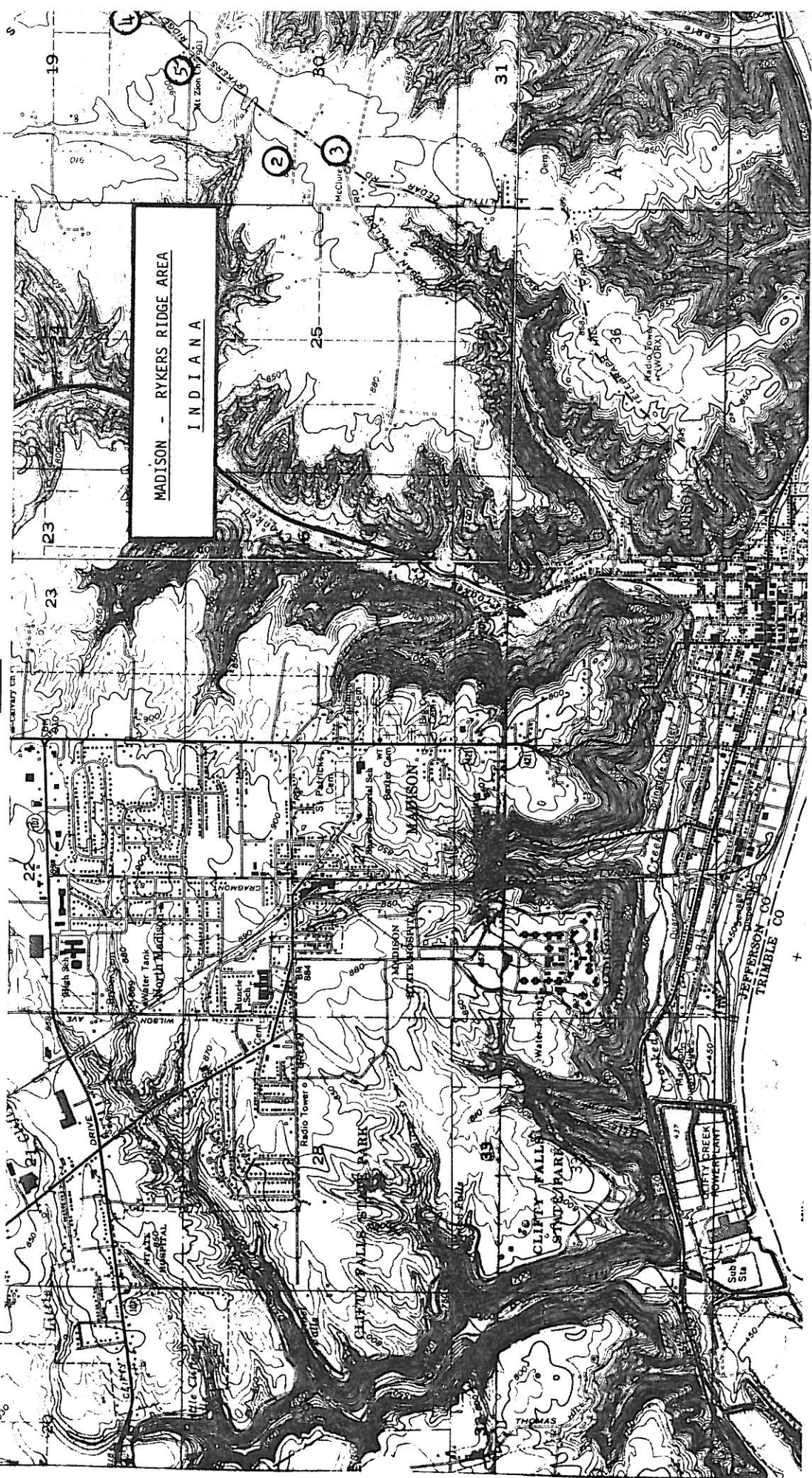
MAP LEGEND

Scale: Approx. 2" per mile.

Note: Encircled numbers indicate points on the map to which legend applies.

1. Site of Gerardus Ryker, Jr. homestead.
2. Site of John Ryker homestead property.
3. Location of Rykers Ridge Toll road gate.
4. Rykers Ridge General Store in Sleepy Hollow.
5. Old Mount Zion Church - now a home.
6. Rykers Ridge Baptist Church.
7. Site of old Rykers Ridge School (now Central School).
8. Old Rykers Ridge Cemetery - burial place of Gerardus Ryker, Jr. and Leah Snock Ryker.
9. New Rykers Ridge Cemetery - donated by Mrs. Carrie Ryker Melton.

10. Loafers Corner or Cedar Corner - a meeting place for young people, and a place where politicians came out to meet with the country people for many years.
11. Silas Jones' cave (Silas' wife was Permelia Green and her mother was Melinda Ryker, daughter of John Ryker, 1764 - 1948).
12. Manville School house - now a home.
13. Old Grange Hall - now a store.
14. Location of Doc Ryker home and office. He delivered most of the children of Manville, China, and Rykers Ridge in the late 1800's and early 1900's.
15. Site of the cabin of John Miller, built with a stone chimney, when he came to the Manville area about 1838.
16. Approximate site of the school taught by Ralph Hartsook in Edward Eggleston's famous book, The Hoosier Schoolmaster.



82A

approx. 2" per mile.

ers Corner or Cedar Corner - a meeting place for
ig people, and a place where politicians came out
meet with the country people for many years.

is Jones' cave (Sillas' wife was Permelia Green and
mother was Melinda Ryker, daughter of John Ryker,
- 1848.

ille School house - now a home.

Grange Hall - now a store.

tion of Doc Ryker home and office. He delivered

: of the children of Manville, China, and Rykers

ie in the late 1800's and early 1900's.

of the cabin of John Miller, built with a stone

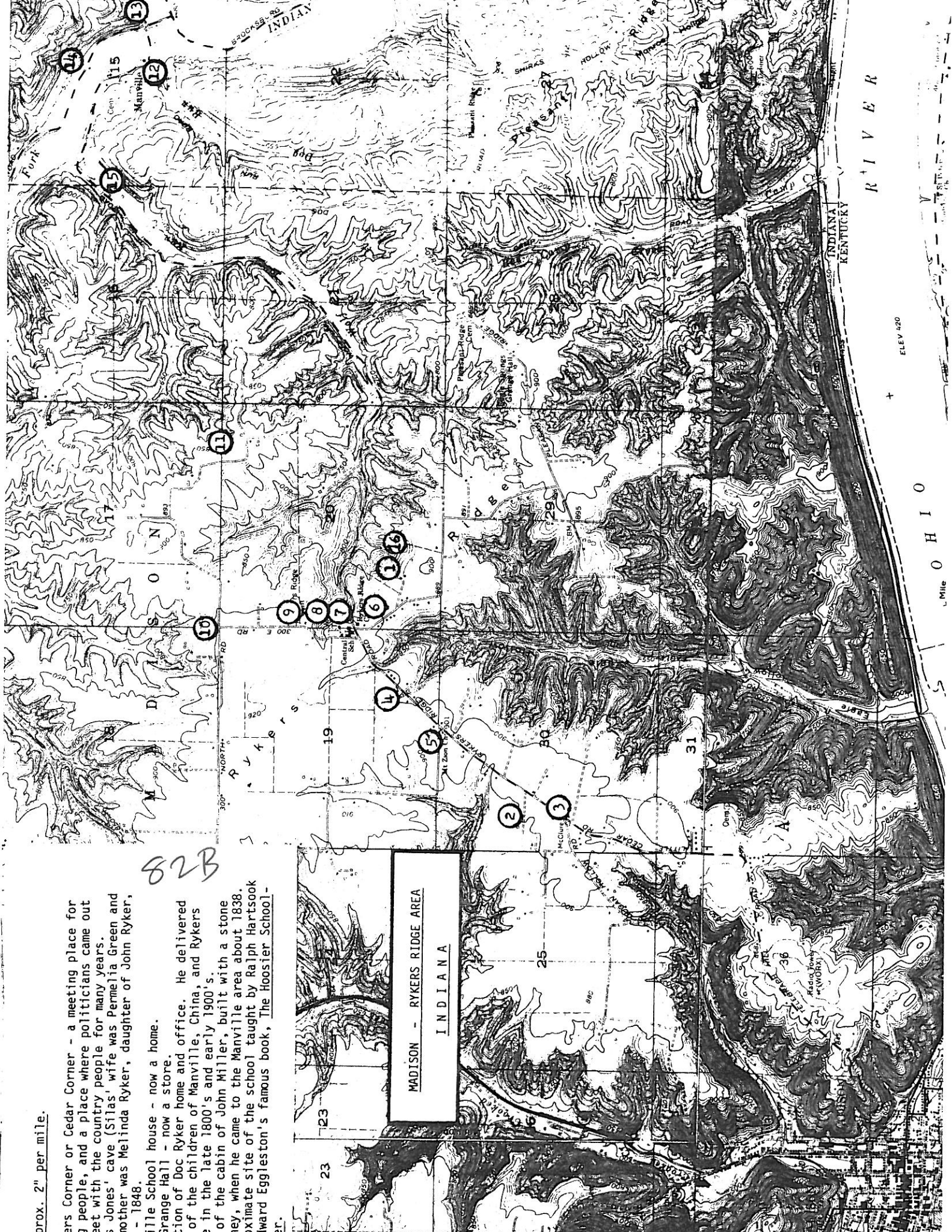
ney, when he came to the Manville area about 1838.

roximate site of the school taught by Ralph Hartscock

dward Eggleston's famous book, The Hoosier School -

er.

82B



MADISON - RYKERS RIDGE AREA
INDIANA

R I V E R

O H I O

ELEV 420

1 Mile

(Smock) Ryker, who died in 1858. Aunt Carrie Ryker Melton, who lives a short distance north of the cemetery, gave a tract of land for a new Rykers Ridge Cemetery, and some Rykers are now buried there.

The following is from The Wabash, by William E. Wilson, published by Farrar & Rinehart, 1940, printed by J. J. Little & Ives Company, New York, page 305.

"First in time among the writers to achieve a national reputation was Edward Eggleston. His book The Hoosier Schoolmaster was published in 1870 and is said to be one of America's first conscious attempts at realism in literature. He was born and brought up in Indiana. His childhood was spent in cultured homes in Vevay and Madison. In Madison today, the author's relatives (as well as the residents of Rykers Ridge) still point out the spot on Rykers Ridge, high above the town, where the Hoosier Schoolhouse is said to have stood."

The following quotes are taken from the book Biographical and Historical Souvenir for the Counties of Clark, Crawford, Harrison, Floyd, Jefferson, Jennings, Scott, and Washington, Indiana, illustrated. Compiled and published by John M. Gresham & Company, Chicago, Chicago Printing Company, 1889, page 249.

"William Robbins (deceased), the subject of this sketch, was born in Kentucky in 1784. He was brought up in perilous times from the wild beast of the country and the still wilder and more cruel men, the Indians. His first visit to Indiana Territory was in 1804, when he came to visit his mother's brother, John Ryker, who had a claim in Eagle Creek Valley, about three miles east of where Madison now is.

"He brought flour, sugar and coffee to his uncle, luxuries which were not to be had at that time in the little settlement of Indiana. During this journey he saw deer, bears, panthers and various kinds of smaller game. He crossed the Ohio in a pirogue, his horse swimming by the side of the boat.

"Mr. Robbins says he (John Ryker) was living near to or at the mouth of Eagle Creek. But as Mr. Ryker entered the northwest quarter of section 30, town four north, range eleven east, April 24th, 1809, we suppose that he probably lived on that tract of land."

"AN INDIAN SCARE"

"At the time of the close of the War of 1812-1815, and the establishment of peace between the United States and England, communication between the different parts of this country was very

uncertain and at times exceedingly slow. For instance, the Battle of New Orleans was fought on the 8th of January, 1815, and peace had been effected on the 24th day of December 1814 and the treaty signed, though it was not ratified by Congress until February 18, 1815. So it happened the news was late in arriving at Madison, but the few citizens who were here celebrated in the usual manner of the American citizen, by firing off guns and yelling. The residents of Rykers Ridge, hearing the noise, supposed it was an Indian attack upon the town, and after placing their families in the block house at Colonel John Ryker's farm, and at the house of old Mr. John Thomas - the house just previously spoken of as Griffin's - the men went to town to help their neighbors repel the Indians. When they arrived in town and heard the news, they stayed and helped to celebrate, and as whiskey was pretty plenty and entirely free, they became very drunk and delayed their return home till after night. As they came along the ridge whooping and yelling, the women, supposing they were Indians after scalps, closed and barricaded the door at Thomas' house and prepared for a fight. When the men came to the house and sought admission, the women, not recognizing them, refused to let them in, but no immediate attack was made on the house, did not open fire on them, but continued to parley with them until they were finally recognized and admitted, amid great rejoicing. So rounded up the last Indian scare in the settlements of Jefferson County, in the summer of 1815." (This article on the Indian Scare was also taken from the Biographical and Historical Souvenir, pages unknown.)

EARLY HISTORY OF THE RYKERS RIDGE BAPTIST CHURCH

The Rykers Ridge Baptist Church is located where the old Rykers Ridge Turnpike starts down the hill to Manville and is now known as the Wolf Run Road. The following is from the History of the Rykers Ridge Baptist Church, written by Mary Stella Carr, pages 5-9.

"The first church organization on Rykers Ridge met in a hewn log dwelling on the farm of Gerardus Ryker. The date 1819 given in the minutes of the Madison Baptist Association is confirmed by statements of old citizens and must be approximately correct. Worship in private homes probably began much earlier than this. Colonel John Ryker had settled on the Ridge in the early 1800's and a statement from a column by Wayne Guthrie, a well-known student of early Indiana history, confirms dates as known about the Ryker family. 'While George Logan was the first person to step on what is now Jefferson County, the first person actually to settle there was John Ryker, who came in 1804 - three years after Logan's brief stopover. All who settled in the county's bounds before 1808 located on top of the hills.' Samuel J.

Ryker was born in 1797 and settled in this county when quite young. He and his wife were baptized in Crooked Creek, not very far from their home, by Elder Jesse Vawter. Since Elder Vawter is known to have held revival meetings all through this section, the natural inference is that this church organization grew out of his work.

"Among the charter members were Samuel J. Ryker and wife, John J. Ryker, Gerardus Ryker, John Lott and wife, two families of Yates, possibly a Mr. Carr and some members of his family, and probably a family by the name of Hoagland.

"For a time meetings were held in a block house that had been erected by the earliest settlers as a defense against Indian attacks. Then a school house was used that stood just east of Gerardus Ryker's house. It was in this school house that Ralph Hartsook of Edward Eggleston's book, The Hoosier Schoolmaster, later taught his school. Several members of the church figure in that novel. In due time, a log meeting house was erected on the farm of John Lott, about a mile and a half northeast of the site of the school house and the original organization. This building was a substantial one and was used many years as a dwelling after the erection of the stone church. But the benches of the log church were of undressed lumber and the rostrum consisted of heavy planks laid across trestles. In lieu of a pulpit, somebody contributed an empty whiskey barrel. For evening services each family brought with them some tallow candles.

"Although most of the members were Baptists until 1841, this was really a community church. Methodists, Presbyterians, and probably some Primitive or Hard Shell Baptists were included in the membership. This, of course, excluded it from any fellowship with the Coffee Creek or Madison Association. And even had the Association been willing to recognize the church, it is doubtful if it would have applied for membership. For a number of influential members insisted that joining an association would interfere with the self-government of the local church and be contrary to the principles laid down in the New Testament. This tradition of opposition to any power that might usurp authority, or try to lord it over the local church has been handed down to the present day. It is reflected in an action taken by the church in December 1885 when the pastor, Elder Stevenson, read a resolution proclaiming the belief that, 'The Bible gives churches the power to ordain their own ministers without the aid of an ecclesiastical council such as the Convention (The Baptist State Convention) wishes to impose upon them.' And the church voted that 'She would sustain the Bible authority and oppose the Convention even to the severance from it and all who aided it.'

"Under the circumstances it is not strange that the organization of the church is sometimes dated from 1841, nor that there were only 12 people ready to join the new organization. But these men and women of the first 22 years of our history were the forerunners of today and have left their impress on the church and the community.

"During slavery times the church was used as a station on the underground railroad to Canada. A blacksmith who lived at the mouth of Eagle Hollow would signal when the fugitives could safely be brought across by pounding at night on his anvil. Cow bell signals were also used. John Carr, and a number of the prominent men of the church (including some of the Rykers) were helping in the hiding of the slaves, so they soon began taking them to the church and putting them into the garret. The negroes were provided with food, and firearms with which to resist arrest. Meetings were sometimes held in the church while fugitive slaves lay concealed in the garret."

Today the Rykers Ridge Church is a beautiful red brick structure in the classic early American, or Colonial style, and has a large and enthusiastic membership of people of all ages. When we visited the church in 1975 there were nearly 200 people in attendance. (As a matter of interest, Jacob S. Ryker, fourth son of Gerardus, Jr. and Leah Ryker, was an ordained Baptist minister of the Baptist Church at Hebron and a church called Sparty. This information comes from page 679 of the family record in the Gerardus, Jr. family Bible, now in my possession. FAR.)

It may be of interest to many to know that the great, great, great grandfather and grandmother of President Lyndon Baines Johnson are buried in the Hebron Baptist Church Cemetery. His name was Thomas Jameson, Sr., born in 1733, and her name was Hannah Jameson, born in 1743. They both died in 1830.

Many of the Rykers were and are Presbyterians. Gerardus, Jr. was a member and one of the elders of the First Presbyterian Church of Madison, Indiana. In the Church Minutes of that church in 1833, under the date of August 1, I found that 63 members, 8 elders (including Gerardus Ryker, Jr.), and 8 ministers signed a petition to separate from the First Church to start a Second Presbyterian Church. I found no record of any schism in the petition. The Second Presbyterian Church was formed, but was reunited with the First Church many, many years later, in 1922.

The story is told of how the Rykers who attended church in Madison used to carry their shoes and stockings to the edge of town before putting them on to go to church. Since manufactured goods were

probably so hard to come by, they apparently wished to save these items for their best wear. I was able to substantiate this practice of our ancestors by talking to Mary Ryker Wheat, of Aurora, Missouri, who remembers the Rykers in Arkansas doing the same thing. George Miller, of Tampa, Florida, who grew up in the late 'teens and early '20's of this century, writes that it was still the practice to ride to Madison in horse and buggy while barefooted, or in the winter in old shoes, then putting on good shoes and stockings when you arrived at the livery stable and before walking into the main part of town.

The Rykers Ridge Toll Road, or Turnpike, began at the foot of Dugan Hollow Road near the entrance to the present day Villa Medeo Winery (1976) near the Madison city limits, and ran up the hill, across Rykers Ridge, and down what is now the Wolf Run Road to a point beyond the foot of the hill. From the end of the Turnpike to Manville the thoroughfare was then just a rough trail following the creek bed of Wolf Run. The toll road was owned and operated by Jared G. Ryker, who lived at the corner where the present Dugan Hollow Road and Telegraph Hill join. It was here the toll gate was located. Near this corner was the old Bear Wallow, which until recent years served as a pond for the watering of livestock near the Alcorn residence. The Jared G. Ryker horse barn was across the road from the house, and the toll gate was a long pole that reached from the porch of the house across the barnyard. It was arranged to raise or lower to let the wagons or traffic pass after they had paid the toll. Aunt Carrie Melton tells that there was a "double" road that ran part way along the ridge beginning at the toll gate and running alongside the gravel road to a point where the Ryker General Store is now located. This was a dirt road, and the farmers liked to use it for their unshod horses and cattle. Also, the young men or boys liked to race on some of their faster horses, raising clouds of dust as they raced along. Mrs. Bertha Keelty, a long time resident of Rykers Ridge, whose family lived down the Wolf Run towards Manville, says the toll cost was twenty cents. I have been told that the toll was not that high for those who did not travel so far on the road. The sons of Jared G. Ryker were expected to hitch up gravel wagons and haul gravel and spread it on the road a few days each year. Mrs. Keelty remembers that Jared G. Ryker had a long beard and was of a rather grim appearance to a young girl. The toll road was taken over by the county in the early 1900's.

The Wolf Run Road follows a deep ravine from the top of the Ridge along a winding creek bed through a wooded area down to Manville, and the creek flows into Indian Kentuck Creek near there. Aunt Carrie Melton has a poem in her little book of Word Pictures and Scribblings which tells the story of how Wolf Run ravine or valley got its name. She notes that it was told her as history, but it may be just a tale.

In any case, when the early settlers came to the area, they were few and far apart. As a result, neighbors were not sure of each other nor actually even of each other's names. In this drafty, deep hollow, which was frequented by packs of hungry wolves, a father with two little boys lived alone in a well built cabin beside a walled-up spring. Material goods and food were hard to come by, so they had no luxuries at all. The area was not only bothered by wolves, but by the river pirates who roved inland.

One day the father found he had to be gone at least overnight on a trip, so he told the boys to be sure to get in plenty of wood, for it was getting to be winter time. They were to lock up the house at dark and to beware of strangers - they were not to open the door to anyone. The clouds began to gather at dark, and the boys locked the door and built a big fire in the fireplace. The wind began to come up and brought with it snow and a blizzard. They listened to the howling winds and made their bed by the fireplace and tried to sleep. The wolves began to howl, and their howling came closer and closer. They heard a loud knock on the door, but their father had told them to not let anyone in, and they did not. So after the long night passed, everything seemed to be the same, and they dared to venture outside to look around. To their amazement they found an old grey horsehide and perhaps animal or human bones. So that is how the ravine got the name of Wolf Run.

Aunt Carrie Ryker Melton wrote the following about the Rykers who lived on Rykers Ridge.

"It sounds like the old Ryker men must have taken about whole sections of land and then sold to newcomers. My Dad and Mother, Mr. and Mrs. Thaddeus H. Ryker bought this farm from Grandpa 'Deacon' Jared G. Ryker, when they were married in 1889 and have lived there ever since. This place was 60 acres until I gave some to the cemetery and it is in northwest section 20, township 4, range 11, but is south-east instead of northwest. This farm of Dad's had been traded about among the Rykers. I showed you how the big brick house between the cemeteries has J.J.R. in red slate on the grey slate roof standing for John J. Ryker, but not our John Ryker. That is east - not west of the cemeteries and the old Hoosier Schoolmaster school was also on that road east of the cemetery. Once on a time, and I can remember it, there were at least five school houses on Rykers Ridge besides three or more on Pleasant Ridge. Mr. Eggleston's own people showed us where he said it was. I wanted to show you the old deed to our farm because it said it was land that Gerardus Ryker first took out, and a while back I ran on to the fact somewhere that the Baptists had their first meeting in Gerardus' house. I am sending you a picture taken in